

# Pali Text Society.

---

## Journal

OF THE

# PALI TEXT SOCIETY.

1887.

EDITED BY

T. W. RHYS DAVIDS, PH.D., LL.D.,

OF THE MIDDLE TEMPLE, BARRISTER-AT-LAW,  
PROFESSOR OF PALI AND BUDDHIST LITERATURE IN UNIVERSITY COLLEGE,  
LONDON.

LONDON :

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

—  
1887.

**Journal of the Pali Text Society.**

## CONTENTS.

---

---

	PAGE
PROSPECTUS OF THE SOCIETY . . . . .	vii
REPORT FOR 1887. BY T. W. RHYS DAVIDS . . . . .	ix
THE PAJJAMADHU. A POEM IN PRAISE OF BUDDHA. EDITED BY EDMUND R. GOONERATNE (MUDALIYAR) . . . . .	1
SIMĀ-VIVĀDA-VINICCHAYĀ-KATHĀ. EDITED BY PROFESSOR J. P. MINAYEFF . . . . .	17
SADDHAMMOPĀYANA. EDITED BY DR. MORRIS . . . . .	35
NOTES ON SADDHAMMOPĀYANA . . . . .	73
INDEX OF SUBJECTS AND WORDS . . . . .	77
NOTES AND QUERIES. BY DR. MORRIS . . . . .	99
SPELLICANS. BY T. W. RHYS DAVIDS . . . . .	170
LIST OF MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY . . . . .	171
ACCOUNTS . . . . .	172
WORKS ALREADY PUBLISHED . . . . .	174

# PALI TEXT SOCIETY.

---

## COMMITTEE OF MANAGEMENT.

PROFESSOR FAUSBÖLL. DR. MORRIS.  
PROFESSOR OLDENBERG. M. EMILE SENART, de l'Institut.  
PROFESSOR J. ESTLIN CARPENTER.

*Managing Chairman*—T. W. RHYS DAVIDS, 3, Brick Court, Temple, E.C.  
(With power to add workers to their number.)

*Hon. Sec. & Treas. for America*—Prof. Lanman, Harvard College, Cambridge, Mass.

*Hon. Sec. and Treas. for Ceylon*—E. R. Gooneratne, Esq., Atapattu Mudaliyar, Galle.

---

This Society has been started in order to render accessible to students the rich stores of the earliest Buddhist literature now lying unedited and practically unused in the various MSS. scattered throughout the University and other Public Libraries of Europe.

The historical importance of these Texts can scarcely be exaggerated, either in respect of their value for the history of folk-lore, or of religion, or of language. It is already certain that they were all put into their present form within a very limited period, probably extending to less than a century and a half (about B.C. 400–250). For that period they have preserved for us a record, quite uncontaminated by filtration through any European mind, of the every-day beliefs and customs of a people nearly related to ourselves, just as they were passing through the first stages of civilization. They are our best authorities for the early history of that interesting system of religion so nearly allied to some of the latest speculations among ourselves, and which has influenced so powerfully, and for so long a time, so great a portion of the human race—the system of religion which we now call Buddhism. The sacred books of the early Buddhists have preserved to us the sole record of the only religious movement in the world's history which bears any close resemblance to early Christianity. In the history of speech they contain unimpeachable evidence of a stage

in language midway between the Vedic Sanskrit and the various modern forms of speech in India. In the history of Indian literature there is nothing older than these works, excepting only the Vedic writings ; and all the later classical Sanskrit literature has been profoundly influenced by the intellectual struggle of which they afford the only direct evidence. It is not, therefore, too much to say that the publication of this unique literature will be no less important for the study of history—whether anthropological, philological, literary, or religious—than the publication of the Vedas has already been.

The whole will occupy about nine or ten thousand pages 8vo. Of these 3,300 pages have already appeared. The accession of about fifty new members would make it possible to issue 1000 pages every year.

The Subscription to the Society is only One Guinea a year, or Five Guineas for six years, payable in advance. Each subscriber receives, post free, the publications of the Society, which cost a good deal more than a guinea to produce.

It is hoped that persons who are desirous to aid the publication of these important historical texts, but who do not themselves read Pāli, will give Donations to be spread if necessary over a term of years. Nearly £400 has already been thus given to the Society by public spirited friends of historical research.

---

\*<sup>\*\*</sup> Subscriptions for 1887 are now due, and it is earnestly requested that subscribers will send in their payments without putting the Chairman to the expense and trouble of personally asking for them. All who can conveniently do so should send the Five Guineas for six years, to their own benefit and that of the Society also.

The Society keeps no books, and its publications cannot in any case be sent to subscribers who have not already paid their subscriptions for the year.

Cheques and Post Office Orders should be made payable to the "Pāli Text Society." (Address: 22, Albemarle Street, London, W.)

Report  
of  
THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY  
FOR 1887.

---

I HAVE to congratulate our subscribers on the fact of our little Society having survived all the dangers of birth and childhood, and reached the end of its first six years in safety. It can now fairly claim to be an established success, and, when it promises to do even better in the future than in the past, my readers will agree that the promises of the Pāli Text Society are not empty words.

And first as to work done. Up to 1885 inclusive, we had issued in four years fourteen volumes, of a total of 2,602 pages. Adding for 1886 three volumes, viz.:

Journal	...	...	...	186	pages.
Vimāna Vatthu	...	...	116	"	
and Sumanigala	...	...	368	"	

and for 1887 two volumes of about 800 pages, gives us a total for the six years of nineteen volumes, containing twenty-six texts, in about four thousand pages—a very handsome result indeed for the six guineas which the issues have cost most of our members, and still more for those who have been wise enough to pay five guineas in advance for the six years.

The few copies which have found their way into the second-hand book market are already quoted at prices considerably above the subscriptions paid. And as the number of copies—especially in the earlier years—is nearly exhausted, the market value of our publications must inevitably rise still further. The reason is obvious. The Society, paying nothing for management, rent, or interest on capital,

is able to produce more cheaply than a publisher, who looks simply for profit, could do; and it has, besides, the advantage of the support of those of its generous friends who appear in the list of donors.

Another six years will see the work accomplished, or nearly so. Let me urge, therefore, on all of our subscribers the advantage of paying their five guineas in advance for those years.

Including the issues of this year, the full list of work already accomplished in the publication of texts (besides the lexicographical and other articles in the Journal) is as follows :

NAME OF TEXT.	YEAR.	EDITOR.
1.*Anāgata Vañsa ...	1886	Prof. Minayeff.
2. Aṅguttara, Parts I.-III. ...	1885	Dr. Morris.
3.*Abhidhammattha Saṅgaha ...	1884	Prof. Rhys Davids.
4. Āyāraṅga Sutta ...	1882	Prof. Jacobi.
5. Udāna ...	1885	Dr. Paul Steinthal.
6.*Khudda- and Mūla-Sikkhā ...	1883	Dr. Ed. Müller.
7.*Gandha Vañsa ...	1886	Prof. Minayeff.
8.*Chakesa Dhātu Vañsa ...	1885	Prof. Minayeff.
9. Cariyā Piṭaka ...	1882	Dr. Morris.
10.*Tela Kaṭāha Gāthā ...	1884	Gooneratne Mudaliyar.
11. Thera Gāthā ...	1883	Prof. Oldenberg.
12. Therī Gāthā ...	1883	Prof. Pischel.
13.*Dāthā Vañsa ..	1884	Prof. Rhys Davids.
14. Dhamma Saṅgāni ...	1885	Dr. Ed. Müller.
15.*Pajja Madhu ...	1887	Gooneratne Mudaliyar.
16.*Pañca Gati Dipana ...	1884	M. Léon Feer.
17. Puggala Paññatti ...	1883	Dr. Morris.
18. Buddha Vañsa ...	1882	Dr. Morris.
19. Majjhima Nikāya, Part I. ...	1887	Mr. V. Trenckner.
20. Saṃyutta Nikāya, Part I. ...	1884	M. Léon Feer.
21.*Saddhammopāyana ...	1887	Dr. Morris.

\* The twelve texts marked with an asterisk appeared in the Journal.

NAME OF TEXT.	YEAR.	EDITOR.
22.*Sandesa Kathā ...	1887	Prof. Minayeff.
23.*Sīmā Vivāda Vinicchaya Kathā	1887	Prof. Minayeff.
24. Sutta Nipāta, Part I. ...	1884	Prof. Fausböll.
25. Sumaṅgala Vilāsini, Part I.	1886	{ Prof. Rhys Davids & Prof. Carpenter.
26. Vimāna Vatthu ...	1886	{ Gooneratne Muda- liyar.

The following list of works in progress will show how thoroughly our work is being supported by all the best Pāli scholars, not only in England, but also throughout Europe and in America :

### 1. PITAKA TEXTS.

TO BE EDITED BY

1. Digha Nikāya* ...	... {	Prof. Rhys Davids and Prof. Carpenter.
2. Majjhima Nikāya, Vol. II.*	... {	Mr. Trenckner (of Copen- hagen).
3. Samyutta Nikāya, Vol. II.**	... {	M. Léon Feer (of Paris).
4. Anguttara Nikāya, Vol. II.**	... {	Dr. Morris.
5. Khuddaka Pātha	... {	Prof. Rhys Davids.
6. Dhammapada ...	... {	Prof. Fausböll (of Copen- hagen).
7. Iti-vuttaka** ...	... {	Prof. Windisch (of Leipzig).
8. Peta Vatthu** ...	... {	Prof. Minayeff (of St. Peters- burg).
9. Niddesa ...	... {	Prof. Bloomfield (of Balti- more, U.S.A.).
10. Apadāna* ...	... {	Dr. Grünwedel (of Berlin).
11. Vibhaṅga ...	... {	Dr. Morris.

### 2. EXTRA-CANONICAL BOOKS.

12. Sumaṅgala Vilāsini, Vol. II.*	... {	Prof. Rhys Davids and Prof. Carpenter.
-----------------------------------	-------	---

\* Those marked with one star are well in hand, and those marked with a double star are in the press.

## TO BE EDITED BY

13. Sutta Nipāta, Vol. II.,) ... Prof. Fausböll.  
 Dictionary & Notes)
14. Visuddi Magga ... } Prof. Lanman (of Harvard  
                        ... College, U.S.A.).
15. Netti Pakarāya ... ... Prof. E. Kuhn (of München).
16. Mahā Vāñsa\* ... ... Dr. Steinthal (of Berlin).
17. Hattavana-galla      } ... Prof. Rhys Davids.  
                        Vihāra Vāñsa
18. Sāsana Vāñsa ... ... Prof. Minayeff.
19. Bodhi Vāñsa ... ... Mr. Strong.
20. Lalāṭa Dhātu Vāñsa ... Dr. Morris.
21. Dhammapada Attha-      } ... Dr. Wenzel.  
                        kathā\*
22. Kathā Vatthu Aṭṭha-      } ... Prof. Minayeff.  
                        kathā

The Government of India have lodged in the India Office Library a large number of MSS. from the late King's Library at Mandalay. The MSS. are both easy to read, being written in large letters, and very correct. I have also received from Gooneratne Mudaliyar of Galle, since the last report, the following MSS. :

Attha Sālinī  
 Netti Pakarāya  
 „ „ Atthakathā  
 Sammoha Vinodanī  
 Paramattha Jotikā  
 Lalāṭa Dhātu Vāñsa (Sinhalese)  
 Sāsana Vāñsa

What we want now are :

Lalāṭa Dhātu Vāñsa (Pāli)  
 Sāsana Vāñsa  
 Niddesa and Com.  
 Paramattha Dīpanī  
 Iti-vuttaka Aṭṭhakathā

besides the other MSS. mentioned at p. xii of my report for the year 1885.

It can no longer be said that we suffer from want of editors, which was one great difficulty when we started. And our stock of MSS., thanks chiefly to Gooneratne Mudaliyar, is getting fuller every year. *But we do want subscribers.* It is the want of money which prevents our printing texts ready for the press. We could easily now give 1,000 pages a year if we had a little more money. Surely the issue of a series of texts, so important for the history of India, will not be allowed to flag for the want of a few hundred pounds.

Finally, I have to congratulate the Society on the fact that our issue appears earlier this year than it has ever done before ; and, as the next issue is already in the press, it will probably be out still earlier than this one.

T. W. RHYS DAVIDS.

# The Pajjamadhu.

A Poem in praise of Buddha.

EDITED BY

EDMUND R. GOONERATNE

(MUDALIYAR).

THE Pajjamadhu is an elaborate Pāli poem in 104 stanzas, composed by the venerable Buddhappiya, the pupil of the celebrated Ananda. He was also the author of the Pāli Grammar, called the Rūpa Siddhi. The author, unlike others in the East, has given us his name and pupilage in verse 103 :

Ānanda rañña ratanādi mahā yatinda  
Niccappa buddha padumappiya sevi naigī  
Buddhappiyena ghana buddha guṇappiyena  
Therālinā racita pajja madhum pi bantu

Drink (deeply) the Pajjamadhu (the nectar-like verses) made by the bee Buddhappiya (pleased with the virtues of Buddha), who gladly depends on the lotus, Ānanda Vana ratana, heavy with good qualities, incessantly expanded.

The first sixty-nine verses describe the beauties of Buddha's person, the rest are in praise of his wisdom, concluded with a panegyric on the Order and Nirwāna.

This little poem, it is believed, was composed in the Solean country, where, at this period, Buddhism was flourishing in almost its pristine purity; and where the author, as we learn from a verse in the Rūpa Siddhi, held the incumbency of several temples, and by his eminent abilities commanded a high reputation.

The author, unfortunately, does not give us the date of his work, but we may safely premise that it was composed at the same time as the Rūpa Siddhi, to which our scholars give A.D. 1100 as the probable date.

The language is Sanskritized Pāli, and some of the verses are intricate puzzles. There is a gloss, in Sinhalese, to the entire poem; but it is verbose, and rather diffuse in its explanations.

I have to acknowledge, with thanks, the valuable aid I received from my tutor, the learned Paññāsekha of Kodagoda, in editing this little work, which I expect will interest students of the language.

E. R. G.

GALLE, October 5, 1885.

[ The Pajjamadhu. ]

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀ  
SAMBUDDHASSA.

- 1 Unñāpapuññasasimandalato galitvā  
Pādambujaṅguli dalaṭṭha sudhā lavānam  
Pantīva satthu nakhapanti pajāvisesam  
Piṇetu suddha sukhitammaṇa tunḍapitā
- 2 Khittāya māraripunā parivatya satthu  
Pādassayā jita disāya sitattalāya  
Yā jeti kañcana sarāvaliyā sirim sā  
De'tanginam ranajayaṅgulipantikantā
- 3 Sovanṇa vanṇa sukhumac chavi somma kumma  
Piṭṭhīva piṭṭhi kamatunnati bhāti yesam  
Tesuppatiṭṭhitasukomaladighapanhi  
Pādā jinassa padadantu padam janassa
- 4 Acchera pañkajasirim siriyā sakāya  
Ye maddino viya caranti saroja sise  
Sañcumbitā viya ca tāni parāga rāgā  
Te nīrajā munipadā padadantu lakkhim
- 5 Agāmi kāla jana maingala bhattu bhāvam  
Vyākattum atra kusalen' iva nimmitāni  
Yātrāsum atṭhasatamaṅgalalakkhaṇāni  
Sādhetu nam padayugam jayamaṅgalāni
- 6 Sasrevijantuvarasantipurappavese  
Niccam susajja ṭhapitān' iva maingalāya  
Ye te dadhanti kalamaṅgalalakkhaṇāni  
Vattantu te jinapadā jayamaṅgalāya

- 7 Sabbe 'bhibhūya sapadesu nipātanassa  
 Saññāṇakam viya yadassitasabbaloko  
 Pādātya' dhokatatiłokasirovara pi  
 Lokam puṇantu jayamaṅgalakāraṇāni
- 8 Lokattayekasarāṇattavibhāvanāya  
 Sajjo va titṭhati yahim suvibhataloko  
 Tamsabbalokapaṭi bimbitadappaṇābhām  
 Pādadvayam janasusajjanahetu hotu
- 9 Lokuttarāya siriyā 'dhigamāya sutṭhu  
 Rajanti yattha diguṇān' iva pātu bhūtā  
 Cakkāsanābhīsahanemisahassarāni  
 Tyāṅghī disantu sakalissariyam janassa
- 10 Yatrullasanti duvidhān' iva pātū bhūtā  
 Dhammassasabbabhuwanassa ca issaratte  
 Cakkāni eakkasadisāni sudassanassa  
 Tān' ajja jantu saraṇā caranāṇi hontu
- 11 Sattesu vacchatu sirī sirivacchakena  
 Sovatthi sotthim anutitṭhatu puggalesu  
 Nandim janānam anuvattatu nandivattī  
 Sisān' alamkurutu pādavatamsako pi
- 12 Bhaddāya pīṭham upagacchatu bhaddapīṭham  
 Vuddhim janānam anuvattatu vaddhamānam  
 Puṇṇattam aṅgim anu kubbatu puṇṇakumbho  
 Pāti ca pātu satatam janatam apāyā
- 13 Setātapattam apanetam aghātāpe tam  
 Khaggo vichindatu sadā duritārivagge  
 Saṅklesadāham apanetu satālavanta  
 Samvijanī kumatimakkhikamorahattho

- 14 Ākaddhano janavilocanam attaninnam  
 Vāretu sabbagativāranamañkuso so  
 Pādambujassirivilāsaniketanam̄ va  
 Pāsādalakhañam upetu manopasādam̄
- 15 Pāñinam attabhajatam̄ varapuññapattam̄  
 Sammā dadātu padanissitapuññapatto  
 Pādesu jantu manabandhanadāmabhūtam̄  
 Dāmam̄ dametu vimalam̄ janatam manāni
- 16 Uñhīsakuppalamañipadumehi pādā  
 Sassevijantukarañāni vibhūsayantu  
 Sannettanāvupagatānam anagghakāni  
 Bojj'hañgasattaratanāni dade samuddo
- 17 Uttunga niccalaguñā jitatāya niccam̄  
 Sevīva pādasiri nicea samubbaham̄ va  
 Atrāpi Sakkabhanubbañe niyutto  
 Pādatthameru bhavatam̄ bhavatañi vibhūtyā
- 18 So cakkavālasikhārī pyavatañ samantā  
 Sabbūpasaggavisarā janatam̄ samaggam̄  
 Dīpā puthūpi caturo dvisahassa khuddā  
 Dhārentvapāyapatamānam adatva jantum̄
- 19 Sūro pabodhayatu jantu saroruhāni  
 Cando pasāda kumudāni manodahesu  
 Nakkhattajātam akhilam̄ subhatāya hotu  
 Cakkam̄ dhajam̄ ripujayāya jayaddhajāya
- 20 Jetum̄ sasamsada-Sudassana-cakkavatti  
 Cakkānugantalalitam̄ yahim āvaheyya  
 Cakkāñuvatti-parisāvuta-cakkavatti  
 Namvattatanī padayugam̄ janatā hitāya

- 21 Pujetum āgata vatā vajirāsanattha  
 Mindena chaddita mahāvijayuttarākhyam  
 Samkham pavittham iva mārabhayā padādho  
 Pādaṭṭhasamkham iha vattatu santiyā vo
- 22 Sovanñamacchayugalam sivabhatta bhoge  
 Iechā bahūpakarañam bhavatam janānam  
 Kumbhiladhiggahitato va padutthacittā  
 Pādambujākara vigāhi tu nopahontu
- 23 Sattāpagā janamanuja male jahantu  
 Samklesadāham apanentu dahā ca satta  
 Selā ca satta vidadhantu janassa tānam  
 Lokappasiddhijanane bhavatam patākā
- 24 Pātañki santi gamane bhavatūpakārā  
 Dāhettesu jahatam padacāmaranī tam  
 Sallokalocanamahussavaussitam va  
 Vatteyya toranām anuttaramaṅgalāya
- 25 Yasminī miginda gata bhīti balāva daddha  
 Dānā natā siravidārana pilitāva  
 Nālāgirī karivaro Girimekhalo ca  
 Tam sīhavikkamapadam hanatā ghadantim
- 26 Pāpāhino hanatu pādasuvaññarājā  
 Vyagghādhipo kalijane adatam asesam  
 Vālāhaassapati sampatitum adatvā  
 Pāyesu pāpayatu santipuram pajāyo
- 27 Chaddanta danti lalitam galitam rusamhā  
 Luddetta dubbhini dise acalam dadhāno  
 Pādaṭṭhatthipati sampati jantutāse  
 Tāsetu hāsam aparandisatam satānam

- 28 Sabbaingino caranuposatha hatthirājā  
 Pāpetu sabbacatudipikarajjalakkhim  
 Kittīva pādaparicārikatā niyuttā  
 Kelasaselapaṭimā hitam ācareyya.
- 29 Sāmissa hamsasamaye dahapāsabaddha  
 Māsīna vesagamako viya pādahamso  
 Nigghosa gantijitato viya mūgapakkho  
 Vāretu sabba janatā bhavagantukattam.
- 30 Ohāya dibbasarasim̄ khilaloka sabba  
 Ramm'aṅghivāpim avagāhitavāva pāde  
 Erāvāṇo karivaro mansābbhirulhe  
 Jantum Purindadapuram nayatam̄ va sīgham̄.
- 31 Hitvā sakam bhavanam aṅghinisevanattha  
 Māgamma ramma taratāyiha nissito va  
 Pāletva mūni padavāpitarāṅgabhaṅgi  
 Mangī karontatanuvāsuki nāgarājā
- 32 Nāthassa kañcanasikhāvalajātilila  
 Māvikaram̄ va padanissitatmorarājā  
 Tam dhammadedesanaraven' iva luddakassa  
 Lokassa pāpaphaṇino hanatam̄ asesam̄
- 33 Samsārasāgaragate sadhane jane te  
 Net ampade kalacatummukhahemanāvā  
 Nibbāṇapattanavaram Bharukacchakantam̄  
 Suppārapaṇḍita gatā viya āsunāvā
- 34 Sambodhi īñāṇa paripācayato munissa  
 Bhatto yathā himava'ttaddi samādhihetu  
 Evam manena bhajataṁ himavaddipāde  
 Sambodhiīñāṇa paripācanahetu hotu

- 35 Dañham parājitatayā muninā sarena  
 Suññas saropagata pañjara bandhano'va  
 So pādapañjaragato karavīkapakkhī  
 Sabbesamap piyāvacañ jahatā bhavantam
- 36 Te cakkavāka makarā api koñea jīvam  
 Jīvādi pakkhivisarā sarasiva bhuttam  
 Vessantarena carañambuji nibbhajantā  
 Jantu tahim viya pade suramentu niccam
- 37 Tam candakinnaragatimva gatassa bodhi  
 Sattassa tassa sapajāpatikassa bhāvam  
 Samṣūcayanta pada kinnara kinnarī ve  
 Sāmaggimingga pati pattisu pāpayantu
- 38 Samrājadhānimusabho vahatagga bhāram  
 Pītippayo pajanayeyya savacchadhenu  
 Sasrevino abhiramentu chakāmasaggā  
 Dhārentu jhāyim'iha sołasa dhātudhāmā
- 39 Sutvā jinassa karavika saram manuññam  
 Aññoñña bhītirahitā api paccanikā  
 Hitvā gatim viya thitā padasattarūpā  
 Sabbam bhavassita janānagatim hanantu
- 40 Sovanña kāhaļa yugo pamam'indirāya  
 Sannīrapuppha mukulopamamussavāya  
 Niccam susajja thapitam muni titthatan te  
 Janghādvayam janavilocana maṅgalāya
- 41 Lakhya vilāsa mukuradvaya sannikāsanī  
 Tādañka mañdana vidambakamamsu sañdam  
 Jānudvayam lalita sāgara bubbulābhām  
 Hotam jagattaya nijatta vibhūsitun te

- 42 Chaddanti dinna varadanta yugopamānā  
 Tam̄ hathhi son̄da kama puṇṇa guṇā tavorū  
 Līla payodhi siri keļi suvaṇṇarambhā  
 Khandhā'va dentu paripuṇṇa gune janānām
- 43 Jaṅghakkha kadvyā samappita cittapāda  
 Cakkadvayī manamanojahayo mune te  
 Sonī ratho sirivaho manasā bhiruḥham  
 Lokattayaṁ sivapuram̄ lahu pāpayātu
- 44 Ramm'ora pākaṭa taṭāka taṭā savanta  
 Romāvalī jala panālika koṭikaṭṭhā  
 Nābhī gabhīra sarasī siri kelitā te  
 Sassevinam̄ vyasana ghammam'alam sametu
- 45 Kanticchaṭā luṭita rūpa payodhi nābhi  
 Āvatṭa vat̄ṭita nimujjita sabbaloko  
 Sobhagga toya nivaham̄ vivaso pivitvā  
 Lok'uttarādi sukha mucchitatam̄ payātu
- 46 Gambhīra cittarahadam̄ paripūrayitvā  
 Tamsandamāna karuṇambu pavāha tulyā  
 Romālivallihari nābhi subhā'lavālā  
 Detam̄ lahum̄ sivaphalam̄ bhajataṁ mune te
- 47 Cārūra sāriphalako kuṭilagga loma  
 Pantī vibhatti sahitō siri keļi sajjo  
 Saggāpavagga sukha jūtaka keli hetu  
 Hotam̄ tiloka sukha jūtaka sonḍakānām
- 48 Gambhīra citta rahado dara gāhamāna  
 Mettādayā kari vadhu kara sanni kāsā  
 Sabbainginam̄ sivaphalam̄ tanu deva rukkhe  
 Sākhā sakħā tava bhujā bhajataṁ dadantu

- 49 Nihāra bindu sahitaggada'lopa sobhi  
 Byālamba ratta padumadvaya bhaṅgi bhājā  
 Pāpārisisalunateniva ratta rattā  
 Rattā karā tava bhavum bhuvi maingalāya
- 50 Rupassirī carita cankama vibbhamā te  
 Piṭṭhī yathā kalala muddhani setu bhūtā  
 Evam bhavaṇṇava samuttaraṇāya setu  
 Hotam mahākanaka sāmkama sannikāsā
- 51 Saddhamma desana manohara bherināda  
 Samcāraṇe sivapuram visitum janānam  
 Givā suvaṇṇamaya cāru mutinga bheri  
 Bhāvam bhajā bhavatu bhūta vibhūtiyā te
- 52 Lakhi nivāsa vadān'ambuja matta ninna  
 Mākadḍhayam jana vilocana cañcarike  
 Sorabbha dhamma makaranda nisandamānam  
 Piṇetu tena sarasena sabhā jane te
- 53 Lakhī samāruhita vattarathe rathaṅga  
 Dvandānu kāri miga rāja kapola lilam  
 Tādaṅka maṇḍalayugam viya kaṇṇabhājam  
 Gaṇḍatthaladwyama' lamkurutam janatte
- 54 Lāvaṇṇa maṇṇava pavāla latā dwyābhām  
 Tandeha deva taru pallava kante mantam  
 Vattāravinda makaranda parājisobham  
 Rattādharadwayam'adho kurutam janāgham
- 55 Uṇṇā sakuntigata matthaka natthu kūpa  
 Subbhū lakāra sahitotṭha pavāla nāvā  
 Gattuttararaṇṇava gatā tava jantukānam  
 Hotam bhavaṇṇava samuttaranāya nātha

- 56 Isam̄ vikāsa padumo'dara kesarālī  
 Līlā vinaddha rucirā tava danta panti  
 Vānī vadhu dharita mālati mālyā tulyā  
 Tassam̄ jānassa manarañjana mā' careyya
- 57 Saddhamma nijjhara suratta silātalābhā  
 Jivhā vacī naṭa vadhu kala raṅga bhūtā  
 Saddhamma setṭha taraṇī nihitappiyā te  
 Samsāra sāgara samuttaranāya hotu
- 58 Dantamsu kancukīta rattadharo padhāne  
 Jivhā suratta sayane mukha mandiratthe  
 Āmokkha mutti vadhu yā sayitāya tuyham̄  
 Kubbantu saṅgama malam̄ jana sotu kāmi
- 59 Uṇṇā tathā' bhinava patta varābhi rāmā  
 Līlollasanta bhamuka dwaya nīla pattā  
 Ghānoru cāru kadalī vadānā lavālā  
 Tuyham̄ pavattatu ciram̄ jana maṅgalāya
- 60 Bālatthalī hari silātala piṭhikātṭha  
 Bhūvallaridwaya mayūra Yugassa tuyham̄  
 Pañcappabhā rucira piecha Yugassirikam̄  
 Nettadwayam̄ manasi puñchatu pāpadhūlim̄
- 61 Indivar āntagata bhiṅgika panti bhaṅgi  
 Pañc ambujas saratake viya gacchapantī<sup>1</sup>  
 Nettambujas siri tirokaraṇīva tuyham̄  
 Pamhāvalī siriga'teha tiro karontu
- 62 Vattullasambuja vilocana haṁsa tunḍa  
 Kañjaṁsu piñjara mulāla latā dwyābhām̄  
 Dolādwyam̄wa savanya dwyam atta lakkhyā  
 Hotam̄ tav ajja janatā maticārahetu

- 63 Vammīka matthaka sayānaka bhūridatta  
 Bhoginda bhogavali vibbhamaṁ vahanti  
 Ghānopariṭṭhita' mune tava tunṇam' uṇṇā  
 Taggāhino viya janassa dadātu vittam
- 64 Rupin dirāya vijaye khila loka rūpam  
 Ghāṇo'ru cāru parigho'pari baddha siddhā  
 Nilābha vāta viluthanta vayad dhajā bhā  
 Titthantu sajja duritāri jayāya te bhū
- 65 Uṇṇas sitopala nivesita bunda sandhi  
 Ghāṇo'ru piṇḍakam' aghā tapa rundhitunte  
 Hotammukham'buja sirī sirasussitā bham  
 Bhū nīla pattiķa lalāta suvaṇṇa chattam
- 66 Ru'pañka vedana vilocana bāna diṭṭhi  
 Dhārā nisāna maṇivatṭa sirī siro te  
 Siddhā mato' sadha katañjana puñja lakkhī  
 Hotam̄ janassa nayanāmaya nāsanāya
- 67 Sakkhandha bāhuyuga torana majha gīvā  
 Dharappitas sirighato pari mussavāya  
 Niluppalāva ṭhapitā savibhatti kante  
 Kesā bhavantu bhuvanattaya maṅgalāya
- 68 Hemagghiye ṭhapita nīla silā kapāle  
 Pajjota jāla lalitam̄ muni sārayantī  
 Rūpassirī sirasi bhūsita hema mālā  
 Kārā karotu subhagam̄ tava ketu mālā
- 69 Bhyāmap pabhāli tava kañcana mora kāle  
 Surodaye vitata candaka cakkalakkhī  
 Meghā vanaddha sikharu'nnata hema selā  
 Yan tindacāpa vika'tīva dadātu sobham̄

- 70 Paṭṭhāya te pañidhito suci dāna sīla  
 Nekkhamma pañña viriyak khama sacca' dhitthā  
 Mettā upakkhi'ti ime dasa pūrato'va  
 Pūrentu pārami guṇā janatānam'atte
- 71 Pattu'ttaru't taradasā pañidhāna bijā  
 Cetordharāya karuṇā jala sekha vuddhā  
 Sabbaññu nāṇa phaladā sati vāta guttā  
 Tam samphalan disatu pāramitā latā te
- 72 Ābodhi puṇyami padittha dinādito te  
 Sambhāra kāla sita pakkha kamābhi vuddho  
 Sampuṇṇa pārami guṇā' mataramsi tam'va  
 Sabbaṅgi kunda kumudāni pabodhayeyya
- 73 Āpacchimab bhava sivap phala lābha dānā  
 Dānap pabandham' apidāna phalap pabhandam'  
 Samwaḍḍhayi twam abhi patthanato yathevam  
 Jantut taruttara phalam khalu sambhunantu
- 74 Ārambhatop pabhuti yāva tavaggamaggā  
 Vikkhālita ghakalusam' suci sīla toyam  
 Mettā dayā madhura sītalatāyu' petam  
 Sodhetu twam' va bhava nissita jantu metam
- 75 Āpacchim attam abhinikkhamanā bhiyogā  
 Paṭṭhāya tampabhavato paripuṇṇa gehā  
 Twam sabba jāti gahato api nikkhā mittho  
 Evam janā bhava dukhā khalu nikkhmantu
- 76 Ekaggato pala tale nisitā cirandhi  
 Dhārā sucittu sutale sati daṇḍa baddhe  
 Nibbijjhī lakkhaṇa dhanuṭṭhiti santi lakkham  
 Khittā tayonamanu vijjhatu jantu khittā

- 77 Twam pāramī jala nidhim caturi' ha bāhu  
 Sattīhi suttari ciram janakova sindhum  
 Sampanna vikkama phalosi yathā caso' va  
 Evam janā viriyatap phalame dhayantu
- 78 Sattā parādha dahanesu ciram sudhantam  
 Khantī suvaṇṇa kata rūpa samantim' attā  
 Sabbā parādhamasahi twam' asayham' evam  
 Sabbe janāpi khamanena bhajantu santim
- 79 Lakkhādhikam catura samkhiya kappa kālam  
 Saccena sutṭhu paribhāvita vācino te  
 Vācāya sacca phusitāya samenti jantu  
 Evam visuddha vacanā janatā bhavantu
- 80 Ādinna dhamma mahiyat thira suppatiṭṭhā  
 Dhitṭhāna pārami mahā vajir addi tuyham  
 Sattena kena pi yathāhi abhejja nejjo  
 Evam janāpi kusalesu adhiṭṭha hantu
- 81 Twam sabba satta cirabhāvita metta citta  
 Toyehi saṃsamita kodha mahā hutāso  
 Lokuttaram tadiraram hitam'āvahittho  
 Evam janeshu janatā hitam' āvahantū
- 82 Mittopakāra paṭipakkha jan' āpakāre  
 Twam nibbikāra manaso cirabhāvanāya  
 Pattosilābha pabhusat ṭusu nibbikāram  
 Evam janānunaya kopa nudā bhavantu
- 83 Sampanna hetu vibhavo tusite vimānam  
 Yuttam guṇehi navabhip padavī vimānam  
 Twam vādhviparam' idhirohiniyā tiloko  
 Ārohatu bhaya sukhām padavī vimānam

- 84 Twamve' rahamsi sam'abujjhi yathāca sammā  
 Sampanna vijja carano sugato'si hontu  
 Lokam vido purisadammasusārathī si  
 Satthāsi bujjhi bhagavā si tath' eva jantu
- 85 Sac citta bhū nidahitam janatāya tuyham  
 Kalyāṇavaṇṇaratanaṇṇavajātibhinnam  
 Dukkhaggi cora jalupaddutajāti gehe  
 Tassā sukham bhavatu jivitum āpadāya
- 86 Vācā vicitta vara tantu gataṅgi kanthe  
 Swā mutta sagguna mahā ratanā vali te  
 Vevaṇṇi yattani bhavam sakalam pahāya  
 Hotañjanassa siri saṅgama maingalāya
- 87 Tam saggunatthava dhaṭṭha sutip panāli  
 Nissandamāna guṇanira nipāna tinte  
 Khet' tetta saññini janā kata loma hamsa  
 Bij ankurī kusala sassa phalam labhantu
- 88 Āpāyikap pabhuti dukkha nidāgha kāla  
 Santāpitā nikhila loka mano kadambā  
 Tam vaiṇa megha phusanā hasanañ kurehi  
 Iddhā bhavantu mati vallari vellitā te
- 89 Hetuddasā phaladasā sam avaṭṭhi tam tam  
 Sabbattha satta hitam āvahañena siddham  
 Cintāpathātig anubhāva vibhāvanan te  
 Bhūtānam atthu caritab bhutam attha sidhyā
- 90 Aṅgārakāsum abhilaṅghiya dāna kāle  
 Bhattattano pada paṭicchaka paṅkajā ca  
 Yātakkhaṇe tava pade dhaṭa muṭṭhahitvā  
 Paṅkeruhām siva madhum saratam dadantu

- 91 Saccena maccha pati vassita vassadhārā  
     Satte dayāya tava vassita vassadhārā  
     Gimhe janassa samayimsu yathā tathātā  
     Dham ambuwutthiva samentu kilesa dāhe
- 92 Chaddanta nāga patinā khamatā parādhām  
     Chetvā kare ṭhapita dantavarāva luddam  
     Loke hitāya ṭhapitā tava danta dhātu  
     Seṭṭhā janam siva puram lahu pāpayantu
- 93 Tam temiyā khya yatino'ssama mālakamhi  
     Okiṇṇa mutta kanakā vuja vippa kiṇṇā  
     Kāruṇṇa vārida cuto daka bindu bandhū  
     Dhātu samentu tava jantusu dukkhadāhe
- 94 Ratthassa attha caraṇāya asammukhassa  
     Rāmena dinna tiṇa saṃkhata pādukāva  
     Bhuttā tayā ciram asammukha nāgatassa  
     Lokassa atthamanu tiṭṭhatu patta dhātu
- 95 Vutto janānam upadissa varāha raññā  
     Satthim sahassa saradam viya ñāya dhammo  
     Ādeyya heyyam upadissa tayā pavutto  
     Dhammo pavat tatu ciram janatā hitāya
- 96 Mārāri maddana hitā dhigamam karotā  
     Bhatto tayā vara mahā jaya bodhi rājā  
     Saggā pavavagga hita hetu janassa hantvā  
     Sabbantarāyam iha tiṭṭhatu suṭṭhu sajjo
- 97 Sāmoda vaṇṇa bhajanī guṇa mañjarīyam  
     Caryā latā vikasitā tava sapphalāngam  
     Okiṇṇa citta madhupe rasa piṇayanti  
     Sambhāvitā bhuvi pavattatu mathakehi

- 98 Sambuddha selawalayantara jānan awhā  
 Nottattato tipathagā yati sāgaratṭhā  
 Dhammā pagā suti vaso tarite puṇanti  
 Sambhāra sassam iha vattatu pacayanti
- 99 Paññāna kūpa sita paggaba vāyu gāhī  
 Saddhā lakāra sahitā sati pota vāhā  
 Sampāpayātu bhava sāgara pāra tīra  
 Sap pattanam̄ varadhane pati patti nāvā
- 100 Bojjhaū'ga satta ratanā kara dhamma khandha  
 Gambhīra nīra caya sāsana sāgaro sam̄  
 So sīyananta tanu weṭitha nānā mantha  
 Selena manthitavataṁ disatā matam̄ ve
- 101 Vuttena tena vidhinā vidhinā tato tam̄  
 Laddhā nubhūtam̄ amataṁ khila dosa nāsam̄  
 Accanta roga jaratā maraṇā bhi bhūtam̄  
 Bhūtam̄ karotu amaram̄ ajaram̄ arogam̄
- 102 Saddhamma rāja raviniggata dhammaram̄si  
 Phullo dhutaṅgadala sañvara kesar āli  
 Saṅghā ravinda nikaro samadhuṁ samādhi  
 Sakkiṇṇiko disatu sāsana wāpi jato
- 103 Ānanda rañña ratanādi mahā yatinda  
 Niccap pabuddha padumap piya sevin aṅgī  
 Buddhappiyena ghana buddha guṇap piyena  
 Therālinā racita Pajjamadhum pi bantu
- 104 Ittham̄ rūpa guṇānukittanawasā tam̄ tam̄ hitā sim̄  
 sato  
 Vatthānussati vattita iha yathā sattesu mettāca me  
 Evam tābhi bhavanta ruttara tarā vattantu tā bodhi  
 me  
 Samyogoca dhanehi santihi bhave Kalyāna mittehi  
 ea

## Sīmā-vivāda-vinicchayā-kathā.

EDITED BY

J. P. MINAYEFF.

---

THE present edition is made from a single Siṁhalese MS. on paper, received by me from Subhūti Unnānsē some years ago, during my stay in Ceylon. I take this opportunity of thanking the well-known learned priest for much valuable assistance.

The little treatise is probably the one referred to by Rev. Dammālaikāra Thera in the preface (p. xx) to his valuable Sīmā-Naya-Dappana. It contains some facts in the modern history of the Buddhist Church which, no doubt, will be of interest to the students of Pāli literature.

---

namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhasa  
dīpādhidipasamjātam nānāguṇehi 'lamkataṁ  
nānavimaticchedakam buddham vandāmi so aham. tatiya-  
takāravipulā.  
Sīhaladipabhikkhūnam kañkhāthānassa kammike  
udakukkhepagāmassa karissāmi vinicchayam. pathyā-  
vattagāthā.  
ayam ettha yojanā.

Dīpānam uttamabhbāvena atidipabhūte Jambudipe Mahā-  
māyāya gabbhe paṭisamdhibhbāvena samjātam buddha-  
bhāvam patvā anāvaraṇañānādinānāguṇehi alamkataṁ  
nānāsamaṇabrahmaṇānam kañkhāvimaticchedakam sabba-  
dhammajānanasamattham sammāsambuddham. Neyya-  
dhammālamkāramahādhammarājādhirājagurūti ādito lad-  
dhalañcito. dutiyam. Neyyadhammābhivamsasiripavarā-

lamkāradhammasenāpatimahādhammarājādhirājagurū 'ti laddhalañcito. tatiyam. idāni mahārājassa kāle Nneyadhammābhīmuṇivarañānakittisiriñdhajadhammasenāpatimahādhammarājādhirājagurū 'ti laddhalañcito so āham tihī dvārehi vandāmi.

ayam paṭhamagāthāya yojanā.

Sīhaladipe vasantānam lajjipesalasikkhākāmānam kukkuccakānam bhikkhūnam uposatha-upasampadādikam-mike sīmādhikāre vimati-āsaiñkāthānabhūtāya udakkhepasimāya ca gāmasimāya ca asamīmissam katvā su-vinicchayam aham karissāmi.

ayam dutiyagathāya yojanā.

Sammāsambuddhassa parinibbānato samvaccharaganā-nena catucattālīsādhikam tisatadvisehassam sampatte. amhākam Jambudipaganānāya ekapaññāsādhikam sata-uttaram sahassam sampatte Siripavaravijayānantayasta-tribhavanādityādhipatipanḍitamahādhammarājādhirājā 'ti nāmako mahārājā rajjam kāresi. tasmin kāle Nānā-bhivamsadhammasenāpatimahādhammarājādhirājāgurū 'ti laddhalañcito thero sāsanam sodhesi saṅgharājā ahosi. tasmin kāle tumhākam Sīhaladipato lajjikukkuccakā sikkhākāmā bhikkhū amhākam Jambudipam Amarapu-ramahārājadhānim āgantvā sāsanasodhakassa therassa santike vinayādipiñkam uggahetvā tumhākam Sīhaladipe natthagandhe gahetvā Sīhaladipam paccāgatā. tato paṭhāya amhākam ācariyā mahātherā Sīhaladipe sāsanassa pavatti-kāraṇam pucchitvā ca sotam odalitvā ca nisidim (su). tato pacchā atthacattālīsavassam atikkamitvā tassa rañño nattā Siripavarādityalokādhipativijayamahādhammarājādhirājā 'ti nāmako dhammarājā rajjam kāresi. tasmin kāle ca aham sāsanasodhako saṅgharājā ahosim. tasmin kāle ca tumhākam Sīhaladipato Paññātissapamukhā dve bhikkhū āgatā. tassa Paññātissatherassa āgatakāle Sīhaladipe sāsanassa uppattikāraṇam sutvā pamodim. idāni pi Sīhaladipavāsi Dhammakkhandhabhikkhu Vanaratanabхikkhū 'ti dve bhikkhū sammāsambuddhassa parinibbānato

saṃvaccharagaṇane cattāri satāni ca ekavassañ ca adhikam katvā dvisahassam̄ saṃpatte. amhākam̄ vohāragaṇanāya dvisata-ekūnavisādhikam̄ sāhassavassam̄ saṃpatte phag-guṇamāsassa juṇhapakkhe dasamadivase mama santikam̄ āgatā. te bhikkhū Sīhaladīpe sāsanassa patiṭhitabhāvañ ca lajjipesalabhippakhūnam̄ atthibhāvañ ca mama ārocesum̄. tam̄ vacanam̄ sutvā atirekataram̄ aham̄ pamodim̄. te Dhammakkhandhavanaratanabhikkhū idāni Sīhaladīpe udakukkhepagāmasimāya vivādo uppajjiti mama ārocetvā sīmādhikāre vinicchayañ katvā dethā 'ti ārocenti. tam̄ pi vacanam̄ sutvā pubbakālato atirekataram̄ pamodim̄ paṭilabhimha. tumhākam̄ vivādakaraṇaṭṭhānam̄ vinaya-aṭṭhakathāṭṭikāhi uddharityā dassāmi. tam̄ vacanam̄ sādhukam̄ katvā dhāreyyātha ca vāceyyātha ca sallakkheyyātha ca manasikareyyātha cā 'ti.

idāni aṭṭhakathānayena saddappabandhe ṭhapite attho dubbijāno hoti yojanānayena saddappabandhe ṭhapite suvijāniyo hoti. tasmā yojanānayena racayissāmi.

esā ca sīmā nāma sabhāgasimā visabhāgasimā cā 'ti duvidhā. tāsu sīmāsu baddhasimā gāmasimāya saddhim̄ sabhāgā. itarāhi visabhāgā. udakukkhepasimā nadiyā ca jātassarena ca samuddena ca saddhim̄ sabhāgā itarāhi visabhāgā. sattabbhantarasimā araññena saddhim̄ sabhāgā itarāhi visabhāgā. tasmā baddhasimā ca gāmasimā ca imā sīmā aññamaññam̄ sabhāgā. udakukkhepasimā ca nadī ca udakukkhepasimā ca jātassaro ca udukukkhepasimā ca samuddo ca aññamaññam̄ sabhāgā. sattabbhantarasimā ca araññāñ ca aññamaññam̄ sabhāgā.

tāsu sabhāgasimāsu rukkhatalārajjusetukaṭṭhādihi saṃbandhe sati doso n'atthi. yathā kiñ. dīghassa pabbatassa ekadesam̄ paricchinditvā baddhasimām̄ bandhente pi doso n'atthiti. tena vuttam̄ Vimativinodanīṭikāyam :

ekasambaddhena gatan 'ti rukkhatalādīm̄ tatra jātam eva samdhāya vuttam̄. tādisam̄ hi ito gatan 'ti vattabbatañ arahati yañ pana ito gatan 'ti vā tato āgatan 'ti vā vattun̄ asakkueyya ubhosu baddhasimāgāmasimāsu udakukkhepanadi-ādisu ca tiriyañ patitarajjudanḍādīm̄ tattha kiñ kātabban 'ti. ettha pana baddhasimāya patiṭhitabhāgo bad-

dhasimā. abaddhagāmasimāya patitīhitabhāgo gāmasimā. tadubhayasimātīthapabbatādi viya. baddhasimāto utīthita-vaṭarukkhassa pārohe gāmasimāya gāmasimāto utīthitavaṭa-rukkhassa pārohe ca baddhasimāya patitīthite pi esa nayo 'ti.

visabhāgasimāsu pana evam daṭṭhabbo. baddhasimā aññāya baddhasimā ya ca gāmasimam tīthapetvā itarāya simāya ca visabhāgā. udakukkhepasimā aññāya udakuk-khepasimāya ca nadījātassarasamuddam tīthapetvā itarāya simāya ca visabhāgā. imāsu visabhāgasimāsu rukkhalatāraj-jusetukaṭṭhādīhi saṃbandhe sati doso atthi.

tena vuttam Uposathakkhandhaka-attīthakathāyam :  
sīmāmālake vaṭarukkho hoti tassa sākhā vā tato niggata-pāroho vā mahāsimāya paṭhavitalam vā tattha jātarukkhā-dīni vā āhacca tiṭṭhanti. mahāsimam sodhetvā vā kammam kātabbam. te vā sākhā pārohe chinditvā bahiṭṭhakā kā-tabbā. anāhacca tīthitasākhādīsu ārūlhabhikkhū hatthapā-sam netabbā.

evam mahāsimāya jātarukkhassa sākhā vā pāroho vā vuttanayen' eva sīmāmālake patitīthā 'ti vuttanayen' eva sīmam sodhetvā kammam kātabbam. te vā sākhā pārohā chinditabbā. bahiṭṭhakā kātabbā. sace mālake kamme kayiramāne koci bhikkhu mālakassa anto pavisitvā vehā-sam tīthitasākhāya nisidati. pādā vā 'ssa bhūmigatā honti. nivāsanapārupanam vā bhūmiṇ phusati. kammam kātum na vattati. pāde pana nivāsanapārupanañ ca ukkhipāpetvā kātum vattati.

idam ca lakkhaṇam purimanayen' eva veditabham. ayam pana viseso. tatra ukkhipāpetvā kātum na vattati hattha-pāsam eva ānetabbo 'ti.

evam baddhasimāya ca mahāsimāya ca aññamaññam visabhāgattā rukkhalatādīhi saṃbandhe sati doso atthi. rukkhalatādicedanam akatvā sīmāvisodhanam vā akatvā ca kammam karontānam bhikkhūnam kammam kuppatiti daṭṭhabbam.

imam attīthakathāvacanam gahetvā aññāsu gāmasimā-udakukkhepādivisabhāgasimāsu pi es' eva nayo daṭṭhabbo. kasmā visabhāgabhāvena sadisattā. tena vuttam Vimati-vinodanīṭikāyam :

yāsu aññamaññarukkhādisaṁbandhesu pi doso n'atthi. yāsu pana atthi tāsu visabhāgasimāsu rukkhādisaṁbandhesu sati ekattha ṭhito itaraṭṭhānam kammam kopeti.

evam aṭṭhakathāya sāmaññato sodhanassa vuttattā 'ti. amhākam khantī vimamsitvā gahetabbam. ettha tīkāyam yāsū 'ti baddhasimāgāmasimādisabhāgasimāsu 'ti attho datṭhabbo. itarassa yāsū 'ti padassa khaṇḍhasimāmahāsimāgāmasimā-udakukkhepasimādivisabhāgasimāsū 'ti attho datṭhabbo. imasmim pana kāle kismici padese keci bhikkhū nadijātassaresu kammikabхikkhūnam vasanatthāya aṭṭam karonti. tam aṭṭam gamanatthāya gāmakkhettena saṁbandham kāṭṭhamayavelumayasetum karonti. so setu tassa aṭṭassa samantā ulakukkhepārahaṭṭhānassa abbhantaram pavisitvā aṭṭam anāhacca tiṭṭhati. tādise aṭṭe nisiditvā te bhikkhū kammam karonti keci pana bhikkhū gāmakkhettena saṁbandhassa ulumpassa vā nāvāya vā samīpe udakukkhepārahaṭṭhānassa appahonake ṭhāne arītena nāvam ṭhapetvā nāvāyam thatvā kammam karonti. tesam bhikkhūnam kammam kuppati. kasmā. kāṭṭhamayavelumayasetūnañ ca ulumpānāvānañ ca rukkhasākhālatārajjupārohehi sadisattā. keci pana so kāṭṭhamayavelumayasetu kunnaditirasadisā 'ti vadanti. tam na gaheṭabbam. sace pana nadiyam katassa uposathāgārasaṁkhātassa aṭṭassa samantato udakukkhepārahassa ṭhānassa abbhantaram pavesetvā itṭhakāmayamattikāmayasetum karonti. sace vassamhi catūsu māsesu nadisotena ajjhottarati. so yeva setu kunnaditirasadiso. tassa setuno samīpe caturaṅgulapamāṇaṭṭhāne vā vidathiratanapamāṇaṭṭhāne vā kammam kātum vattati. sace pana keci kāṭṭhamayavelumayasetu kunnaditirasadisā 'ti vadanti. evam sante atha setupādā antosetu pana ubhinnam pi tīrānam upari ākāse ṭhito vattatiti. idam vacanam aṭṭhakathāyam na vattabam siyā. aṭṭhakathāyam pana vuttam eva. iminā aṭṭhakathāvacanena seturajjuvallirukkhaphārohānam sadisattam dīpetiti datṭhabbam. udakukkhepena pana paricchinnaṭṭhānassa bahinadiyam setu - ādisaṁbandhānam appamāṇam tasmā doso n'atthi. udakukkhepaparicchinnaṁ ṭhānassa abbhantaram seturukkhādinam pavisanam

eva pamāṇam doso atthi. kasmā setu-ādīnam pārohādīhi sadisattā ca gāmasimāya visabhāgasimattā cā 'ti. tena vuttam vajirabuddhiṭikāyam. ayam pan' ettha viseso. nadiyam karontānam udakukkhepato bahirukkhādisambandho appamāṇam. gāme karontānam nadiyam sambandharukkhassa udakukkhepato bahihitabhikkhū ca appamāṇam tato oram pamāṇam. baddhasimāya sambandharukkhassa baddhasimāya ṭhitabhikkhū pamāṇan 'ti veditabbam. ten' eva vuttam. mahāsimam sodhetvā 'va kammam kātabban 'ti. setu vā setupādā vā bahitire patiṭṭhitā kammam kātum na vattatīti vacanam pi pārohādisu pi sakalasimāsodhanam eva kātabban 'ti sādhetiti vīmamsitabban 'ti. sabbāsu pana sīmāsu sīmantarena paricchinnaṭṭhānassa abbhantaraṭṭhānam eva sīmā nāma. bhikkhūnam nisidanaṭṭhānam eva na sīmā. tasmā sabbāsu sīmāsu paricchinditabbatṭhānesu rukkhalatādīnam sambandhabhāvo 'va doso 'ti datṭhabbo. bahinaditire jātarukkhassa antonadiyam patiṭṭhitasākhāya vā pārohe vā nāvam bandhitvā kammam kātum na vattatīti uposathakkhandhaka-aṭṭhakathāyam āgatavacanena pi sākhāya vā pārohe vā nāvam abandhitvā udakukkhepaparicchinna baṭṭhāne kammam kātum vattatīti adhippāyo 'pi datṭhabbo.

sākhāya pārohassa vā samipe udakukkhepassa appahonakaṭṭhāne udakukkhepassa abbhantare nāvam bandhitvā kammam kātum vattatīti adhippāyo na datṭhabbo. anto nadiyam yeva setu vā setupādā vā setumhi ṭhite hi kammam kātum vattatīti. sace pana setu vā setupādāvā bahitire patiṭṭhitā kammam kātum na vattatīti etissā uposathakkhandhaka-aṭṭhakathāya pi. sace pana setu vā setupādā vā bahitire ṭhitā setumhi aṭṭhite hi setuto udakukkhepatṭhānamuccanatṭhāne kammam kātum vattatīti adhippāyo datṭhabbo. setumhi aṭṭhite hi setusamipe udakukkhepassa appahonakaṭṭhāne kammam kātum vattatīti adhippāyo na datṭhabbo 'ti tena vuttam sāratthadipanīṭikāyam. gaṇṭhipadesu pana mahāsimāgatehi bhikkhūhi tam sākham vā pāroham vā anāmasitvā thātabban 'ti adhippāyo 'ti vuttam. tam na gahetabban 'ti. iminā ṭikāvacanena gāmasimā-udakukkhepasimādisu 'pi sabhāgasimāsu pi iminā 'va nayena

attho datthabbo 'ti dīpeti. tasmā imasmim kāle sikkhākāmehi kukkuccakehi lajjipesalabhikkhūhi udakukkhe-pena paricchinnassa abbhantaram pavisanaseturukkhala-tādīni apanetvā 'va kammam kātabban 'ti.

ayam udakukkhepagāmasimādhikāre vivādavinicchaya-kathā. ayam pan' ettha tumhehi Sīhaladipavāsihi anumoditabbakathā.

tumhehi pana pesitānam Dhammakkhandhavanaratana bhikkhūnam amhākam Ratanapuṇṇanām kaam mahārājadhānim sampattakāle tumhākam Sīhaladipavāsinām therānam samdesakathañ ca Dhammakkhandhavanaratana bhikkhūnam samanākārañ ca sutvā. amhākam Siripavaravijayānantayasapanḍitamahādhammarājādhirājā 'ti vissuto mahārājā atipamoditvā sampattakālato paṭṭhāya icchitehi samaṇakappiyapaccayehi niccam paccupatthāti. sabrahmacārino pi paccupatthenti. amhākam mahārājā ratanattaye atimāmako saddho hiri-ottappasampanno mahāpaññāratāṭhāvāsīnam orasam 'va anuggahati. dānena ca cāgena ca atitto 'va hoti pathamavaye ṭhitakālato 'va atṭhaṅga-uposatham̄ niccam rakkhati. sappurise samsevati. sappurisānam saccapaticcasamuppādapatisamyuttam gambhīrakatham kālena kālam suṇāti. apabhāge Siripavarādityalokādhipativijayamahādhammarājādhirājā 'ti pākatassa pituno dhammarājassa dāyajjam patiggahetvā rajjabhāvam sampattakāle pi Sivirājānimirājādayo viya niccasilo va hoti. lajjipesalehi sikkhākāmehi bhikkhūhi ca bhāvanābhiraṭagahaṭhapabbajitehi cūdhammakhatham samsanditvā kālam khepeti rājadhamme patitthāti. rajābhisekapatto nāgarike catūhi samgahavatthūhi anuggaham̄ karoti. yathicchakam dānam deti nicca kālam cāgam̄ karoti. amhākam rājā Ratanapuṇṇānamakam navapuram māpesi.

ayam tassa navapurassa atṭhuppati.

sammāsambuddho kira imassa navapurassa māpitatthānañ ca rājānañ ca vyākāsi. bhagavā hi pathamabodhiyam ṭhitakāle dvinnam vānijjakānam Cullapuṇṇāmahāpuṇṇānam Sunāparantarattham gantum nimantanam sampaṭicchitvā kūṭāgāralamkatehi pañcapāsāda-

satehi āgantvā rammadānāditire (*sic. Na°?*) ca Sacca-bandhapabbate ca dve pādacetiyāni ṭhāpetvā anukkamena desacārikam̄ caritvā Erāvatī nāma nadīn̄ taritvā Maṇḍalapabbatam̄ anuppatto imasmīn̄ pabbate Ānanda aham̄ pubbe atitajātiyam̄ vanacarako ca godharājā ca vatṭarājā ca kuruigarājā ca ajarājā ca ahosin̄ 'ti avoca. etasmīn̄ pabbate adhivathā Candamukhīnāmikā ekā yakkhinī attī sā yakkhinī bhagavantam̄ atipasiditvā attano māmsā-dāyikā Suppiyā viya dukkaram̄ sakamamsam̄ bhagavato adāsi. tasmin̄ kāle bhagavatā Ānandattheram̄ āmantetvā ayam̄ Ānanda yakkhinī mama parinibbānato catusatadhikam̄ dvisahassavassam̄ atikkamitvā Maṇḍalapabbatassa samīpe Ratanapuṇṇanāmakam̄ mahārājadhānim̄ māpessati tasmin̄ nagare dhammarājā bhavissati so rājā mama sāsanam̄ anuggahissatī vyākāsi. edisam̄ porānasattham̄ anugantvā imam̄ Ratanapuṇṇanāmakam̄ mahārājadhānim̄ māpesi.

amhākam̄ mahārājā tumhehi Sīhaladipavāsihi pesite Dhammakkhandhavanaratanabhhikkhū imassa navapu-rassa puratthimasmin̄ disābhāge Maṇḍalapabbatassa dakkhinasmīn̄ disābhāge mama samgharājassa mahā-ārāme ṭhāpetvā tibhūmikam̄ vihāram̄ kāretvā adāsi.

tumhehi pana pesitānam̄ Dhammakkhandhavanarata-nabhikkhūnam̄ mama santikam̄ sampattakālato paṭṭhāya amhākam̄ Jambudipam̄ āgatakāraṇam̄ aham̄ pucchāmi.

tasmin̄ kāle te bhikkhū āgatakāraṇam̄ mama ārocenti.

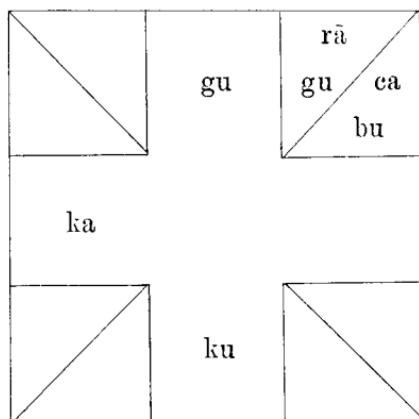
amhākam̄ Sīhaladipe Amarapuraganē bhikkhū gāmasī-mā-udakukkhepasimānam̄ sambandhe sati samkaradoso attīti vā n'attīti vā vivādam̄ karonti. tesam̄ bhikkhūnam̄ vivādam̄ koci na sakkā vinicchitum̄ tasmā amhe pana kāye ca jīvite ca anapekkhītvā sīmāvivādatṭhāne vinicchayam labhissāmā 'ti manasikatvā āgatamhā 'ti aham̄ pana te bhikkhū mā socittha vinayaṭṭhakathāṭikānurūpam̄ sīmā-vinicchayam labhāpessāmīti vatvā Ratanapuṇṇapurassa puratthimasmin̄ disābhāge raññā kārite mama ārāme nisidāpetvā sīmāvinicchayam katvā tam̄ uggaṇhāpetvā kaṅkhāṭhāne sayam̄ vinodāpetvā tam̄ sīmāvinicchayam tumhehi pesitānam̄ bhikkhūnam̄ adāsim̄.

atha kho te bhikkhū daļhikammatthāya puna upasampadakammavācaṁ icchāma amhe anukampam upādāya upasampadakammavācaṁ dethā 'ti vatvā mam upasamkamitvā yācīmsu. ahañ ca kho sādhū tumhākam demiti vatvā rañño tam pavattim ārocāpesim. Sihaladipavāsi bhikkhū amhākam santike puna sikkham gahetukāmā tadā samañānurūpehi pattacīvarađipaccayehi anuggaham karotū 'ti. rājā abhippamodo sādhū 'ti sampaṭicchi. atha kho aham phagguṇakālapakkhe paññarasame uposathadivase puna sikkham dātukāmo. Nadyāvattanānagara-bhojakena Satthimahārājadassanīyarūpasihasūro 'ti rājaladdhanāmakena mahāmattena rājato santikā laddhe visum gāmasamkhāte sīmabbhantare raññā kārite tibhūmike mama vihāre sattapanññasabhikkhū samnipātāpesim. atha rājā tam mahāmattai pesesi. dīpantarabhippakkhūnam upasampadakammatthāya samnipatitānam sattapanññasabhikkhūnam pañitāni bhojanāni dehit. so mahāmatto sādhū 'ti sampaṭicchitvā yena samnipatitā bhikkhū ten' upasamkami upasamkamitvā pañitāni bhojanāni datvā sahatthā bhojetvā sampavāretvā sabbam samvidahana-kiccam akāsi. tadā rājapesitā tadaññe Mañipabbata-nagarabhojako Satthimahārājadassanīyarūpakittisūro 'ti rājaladdhanāmako mahāmatto ca. Kukhanagarabhojako Satthimahārājadassanīyarūpajeyyasūro 'ti rājaladdhanāmako mahāmatto ca. Dīghanāvānagarabhojako Mahārāja-jeyyasūro 'ti rājaladdhanāmako antepura-amacco ca. Meghavincinagarabhojako Mahārājadassanīyarūpajeyyasūro 'ti rājaladdhanāmako antepura-amacco ca. Mahārājakitti-rājapākaṭo 'ti rājaladdhanāmako rājamātuyā amacco ca. Rājamahārājasikhārājā 'ti rājaladdhanāmako aggamahā-deviyā amacco ca. Mahārajadassanīyarūpasamñkhayo 'ti rājaladdhanāmako rajata-amacco ca. Mukhunagara-bhojako rājadassanīyarūpasirijeyyasūro 'ti rājaladdhanāmako rañño tam tam kāraṇamārocana-amacco ca Rājapākaṭarājakittirājā 'ti rājaladdhanāmako amacco ca Mahājotiko 'ti rājaladdhanāmako mahāsetthī ca Mahāsirisetthā-menḍako 'ti rājaladdhanāmako mahāsetthī cā 'ti. rājato laddhaṭṭhānantarikā sakasakaparisaparivārā amaccā ca.

māse māse atṭhakkhattum atṭhaṅga-uposathassa samādīyakā sataparimāṇā setapāvārapārutā upāsakā ca tam upasampadakaraṇatṭhānam āgantvā bhikkhūnam hatthapāsato bahi nisiditvā parisatthāya parivāravayim̄su. ahañ ca sattapanṇāsamattehi bhikkhūhi saddhim̄ bhikkhūnam patirūpesu kappiyapaccattharayesu nisiditvā Sihaladīpavāsibhikkhūnam puna sikkhāya dātabbattā upasampadakammavācam eva sāvetvā sikkhādānakiccam kiñcāpi sijjhati tathā pi te Sihaladīpavāsī bhikkhū tumhākam bhante Jambudipe upasampadakālē evarūpam̄ upasampa-dakammam̄ karim̄su 'ti.

na jānāma ambākam̄ tassa kammassa jānanatthāya ādito 'va kammavācam vadathā 'ti yācanti. tasmā paṭhamam̄ upajjhām gāhāpetabbo 'ti ādikam̄ evam etam̄ dhārayāmīti pariyośānasapubbakiccam kammavācam sāvetvā tesam̄ bhikkhūnam̄ puna sikkham̄ dātum̄ ārabhim̄. tadā kāraka-saṅghasam̄khātehi sattapanṇāsabhikkhūhi parivārāpetvā aham̄ sīthiladhanitādīni ahāpetvā kathanasamatthena Puññābhīdhajadhammālām̄kāramahādhammarājādhirājaguruttherena ca. Nānakittiyatisāradhammamahādhammarājādhirājaguruttherena ca saddhim̄ paṭhamam̄ kamma-vācam sāvemi. tato param̄ Gaṇapāmokkhacandāvaratthero ca Paññāsāmisirikavidhajamahādhammarājādhirājagurutthero ca Nandatthero ca Kelasabhatthero ca tatiyam kammavācam sāventi. paṭhamakammavācam pana sāvitakāle aham̄ upasampadāpekkhānam̄ bhikkhūnam Nāganāmā 'ti sañmannitvā tena Nāganāmena sāvemi. Sihaladīpe upajjhāyassa Dhīrānandattherassa Tisso nāmā 'ti sañmanitvā tena Tissanāmena sāvemi. dutiyatati-yakammavācam pana sāvitakāle Gaṇapāmokkhacandā-varādayo therā tesam̄ bhikkhūnam̄ sakasakanāmasam̄khātena Dhammakkhandhavanaratanāmena sāvemi. upajjhāyassa sakasakanāmasam̄khātena Dhīrānandanāmena saventi. kammavācāpariyosāne kālo pana evam̄ datthabbo. Sibalavohārena ekūnāsītisattasatādhikasahassasāke sampatte. Mrammavohārena ekūnavisādhikadvisatuttaram̄ sahassam̄ sam̄vaccharagaṇane sampatte. tīsu utūsu gimhanta-utumhi mukhyacandena phagguṇamāse kan-

hapakkhe terasatithiyam tetilakaraṇe siddhiyoge sanivāre tatiyapahārātikkante suññadaṇḍa-ekādasapalapañcavipala-samaye kakkate lagne kumbhacandre thite dutiyahore mīnatraṅganavaṅge pañcaṅgulādhika-ekādasapādachāyika-



samaye mesamhi surācariye mithune ravisute ghate kuje kumbhe candraśute thite mīne vivisukrarāhūsu thitesu upasampadākammavācam niṭhitān 'ti.

taṣmīm pana upasampadāpariyosāne amhākam rājā sad-dhāsilādiguṇehi sampanno hutvā nānārūpavicitre mahāraja-tamayathālakē suvañṇamayathālakena dakkhinodakam siñcāpetvā desacārittena suvañṇavicitta-aṭṭhabheriyo ca aññañ ca turiyam pahārāpetvā tesam dīpantarábhikkhūnam samaññasāruppam anekavidham parikkhāram dāpesi, sey-yathidam :

tividham sukhumakappāsamayam saṅghāṭim  
tathā uttarāsaṅgam  
antaravāsakam  
duvidham kambalam  
tathā koseyyakāyabandhanam  
kojavam  
uttarāttharaṇam  
mukhpuñjanam  
kambalamayabimbohanamāṇḍalam  
dīghabimbohanam  
caturassapaccattharanam

ayomayapattam  
 mattikāmayapattam  
 ayomayapattapidhānam  
 cittakammamayapattapidhānam  
 pattādhārakam  
 pattatthavikam  
 dhammakarakam  
 ācamanathālakam  
 khuram  
 sūcim  
 kappiyacammakhanḍam  
 tālavantam  
 taṭṭikam  
 kaṭasārakam  
 potthakalekhanam  
 tambūlakaraṇḍakam  
 chabbidham lohamayakhuddakakaraṇḍam  
 pūgapilanam  
 upāhanam  
 chattam  
 cittakammamahantapelam  
 tathā khuddakapelam  
 mahantam kācalimpitodanathālakam  
 tathā soḷasavidham thālakam  
 lohamayasūpādānam  
 mahantam udakathālakam  
 khuddakam udakathālakam  
 bahupādasūpathālakādhāram  
 tipādasūpathālakādhāram  
 tap-pidhānam  
 udakathālakādhāram  
 cittakammamayahatthadhovanādhāram  
 tathā khelamallakan 'ti  
 te ca amaccā dīpantarabhikkhūnam upasampadākāle  
 kattabbākāram sabbam sallakkhetvā antepuram gantvā  
 rañño ārocesum.  
 tasmin kāle rājā nibbānapaṭisamyuttam kusalapītim  
 paṭilabhitvā abhippamodo ahosi. tumhehi pesitabhikkhū ca

Jambudīpe saṅgharājattherādīnam mahātherānam puna sikkhādānam labhitvā attānam mahākusalonakena siñcītā hutvā abhippamodim̄su 'ti.

ayam anumoditabbakathā.

ayam pan' ettha mettāpubbaṅgamadhammakathā c' eva tumhehi ca yāva jīvanī anussaritabbakathā ca.

tumhe pana pubbakānam sappurisānam dhammadvinaya-garukānam gatamaggasam̄khāte cāritte anugatā 'ti mayam maññāma.

pubbe kira Punabbasukutimbiyaputto Tissatthero mahā-samuddassa paratīram gantvā buddhavacanam uggāñhāti. kañkhāthāne pi puechati. tathā pi sammohavinodanī-atthakathāyam arahattappattiya Punabbasukutimbiyaputtassa Tissattherassa pañisambhidā visadā ahesum. so kira Tambapaññidipe buddhavacanam uggāñhitvā paratīram gantvā Yonakadhammarakkhitattherassa santike buddhavacanam uggāñhitvā āgacchanto nāvābhiruhuanatitthe ekasmim̄ padē uppannakañkho yojanasatamaggam nivattitvā ācariyassa santikam gacchanto antarāmagge ekassa kuñimbikassa pañham kathesiti āgatā. pubbakānam sappurisānam kula-vamse paveniyam thitehi tumhehi Sihaladipavasihi mama ārocite sīmāvinicchaye Sihaladipam sampatte passitvā anumoditabbā eva.

idān' eva mayam Sihaladipavāsi bhikkhū buddhassa anumatiyā aviparitam yathābhūtam sikkhissāmā 'ti.

amhākam vacanam saccam tumhākam vacanam saccan 'ti vivādo na kātabbo. vivādo hi mahā ādīnavo. kalahe vivāde abhirato ādhanāgāhī duppatisnissaggi bhikkhu bhagavatā subhāsitassa atthassa vijānane sammohena āvuto nivuto pañicchādito pesalehi bhikkhūhi yathā dhammam akkhātam pi na vijānāti. sammāsambudhena desitam dhammadvinayam pi na vijānāti. bhāvitattānam bhāvitamaggakiccapariniṭṭhite khīnāsave ca ariyapuggale ca kalyāṇaputhujjane ca vihesam̄ karonto avijjāsam̄khātena vat̄tamūlena purakkhato pesito payojito hutvā diṭṭhe 'va dhamme cittavighātasam̄khātam sam-kilesañ ca na vijānāti āyatim nirayasampāpakam nira-yagāmi-akusalasam̄khātam maggam na vijānāti tādisako

'va so bhikkhu have ekantena catūsu apāyesu bhedam  
vinipātam samāpanno hoti. ekamātugabbhato sam-  
kamitvā ekamātugabbham punappunam samāpanno hoti.  
ekalokantarikanirayato sam̄kamitvā ekam lokantarikanira-  
yam punappunam samāpanno hoti. ito paralokam gantvā  
nānappakāram sakaladukkham nigacchati phusati. vuttam  
h' etam bhagavatā :

kalahābhīrato bhikkhu mohadhammena āvaṭo  
akkhātam pi na jānāti dhammam buddhena desitam  
vihesam bhāvitattānam avijjāya purakkhato  
samkilesam na jānāti maggām nirayagāminam  
vinipātam samāpanno gabbhā gabbham tamā tamam  
sa ve tādisako bhikkhu pecca dukkham nigacchatī<sup>1</sup>

iti Suttanipāte Dhammadariyasyutte āgatam idam ādīnavam  
pi passitvā vivādam akatvā aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi  
passitvā mettapubbamgānam katham kathāpetvā pātimō-  
kkhasamvarasīlam tumhehi rakkhitabbam eva.

aparam pi vivāde bhaṇḍane kalahe ānisamsagavesanto  
jayaparājayam passati. lābhālābhādi-atthañ ca passati.  
ayam pan' ettha pāli.

appañ h' etam nālam samāya  
duve vivādassa phalāni brūmi  
etam pi disvā na vivādayetha  
khemābhipassam avivādabhūmim.

appañ h' etam nālam samāyā 'ti. appakam etam omakam  
etam thokam etam lāmakam etam jatukkam etam pari-  
ttakam etan 'ti. appañ h' etam nālam samāyā 'ti. nālam  
rāgassa samāya. dosassa samāya. mohassa samāya. ko-  
dhassa samāya. upanābhassa makkhassa palāsassa issā-  
macchariyassa māyāya sātHEYYASSA thambhassa sārambh-  
assa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa sabbakile-  
sānam sabbaduccaritānam sabbadārathānam sabbaparilhā-  
nam sabbasanītāpānam sabbākusalābhisañkhārānam

---

<sup>1</sup> See Suttanipāta (Fausböll) p. 49.

samāya vūpasamāya nibbānāya paṭinissaggāya paṭippassaddhiyā 'ti.

appañ h' etam nālam samāya. duve vivādassa phalāni brūmīti. ditṭhikalalahassa ditṭhibhaṇḍanassa ditṭhiviggahassa ditṭhivivādassa ditṭhimedhagassa dve phalāni honti. jayaparajayo hoti. lābhālabho hoti yasāyaso hoti. nindāpasamso hoti sukhadukkham hoti. somanassado-manassam hoti. itṭhānīttham hoti. anūnayapatigham hoti. ugghātinigghāti hoti. anurodhavirodho hoti. atha vā tam kammam nirayasamvattanikam tiracchānayoni-samvattanikam pettivisayasamvattanikan 'ti. brūmi ācikkhāmi desemi. paññāpemī patṭhapemī vivarāmi vibhājāmi uttānamkaromi pakāsemiti.

duvidhe vivādassa phalāni brūmi. etam pi disvā na vivādayethā 'ti. etam pi disvā 'ti etam ādīnavam disvā passitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā ditṭhikalahesu ditṭhibhaṇḍanesu ditṭhiviggahesu ditṭhivivādesu ditṭhimedhagesū 'ti. etam pi disvā na vivādayethā 'ti. na kalaham kareyya na bhaṇḍanam kareyya. na viggaham kareyya na vivādam kareyya na medhagam kareyya. kalaham bhaṇḍanam viggaham vivādam medhagam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anābhāvam kareyya. kalahā bhaṇḍanā viggahā vivādā medhagā ārato assa virato nikkhanto nissaṭo vippamutto visaññutto vipariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā 'ti.

etam pi disvā na vivādayetha khemābhipassam avivādabhūmin 'ti. avivādabhūmim yuccati amatam nibbānam. yo so sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo tañhakkhayo nirodho nibbānam etam avivādabhūmim. khemato tāñato lenato saranato abhayato accutato amanato nibbānato passanto dakkhanto olokento nijjhā-yanto upaparikkhanto 'ti. khemābhipassam avivādabhūmin 'ti. idam pi Mahāniddeṣe Mahāviruhanasuttaniddese vuttavacanam :

anussaritvā aññamaññam muducittehi vivādam akatvā buddhassa anumatiyā anulomam ārabhitvā catupārisud-dhisile ṭhatvā aggaphalassa karaṇam eva ārabhitabban 'ti.

aparam pi imasmin sāsane dve bhikkhū pubbakāle dhammasavanassa dhammasākacchā hotū 'ti manasi katvā idam kammam kappati idam kammam na kappatiti vivadanti. aparakāle bahum pakkham labhitvā mahāgaṇam bandhitvā amhākam vādo 'va pasamīsiyo tumhākam gara-hito 'ti. kerātikabhāvena abhūtavacanam kathayamānā vivadanti. tasmīm kāle devamanussānam ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti. tena vuttam Majjhimanikāye sāmagāmasuttaṭṭhakathāyañ c' eva Aṅguttaranikāye chakkanipatṭhakathāyañ ca ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānan 'ti. ekasmīm vihāre saṃghamajjhe uppanno vivādo katham devamanussānam ahitāya dukkhāya samvattatīti kosambakkhandhake viya dvīsu bhikkhūsu vivādam āpannesu tasmīm vihāre tesam antevāsikā vivadanti. tesam ovādam gaṇhanto bhikkhunīsaṃgho vivadati. tato upatṭhākā vivadanti atha manussānam ārakkhadevatā dve koṭṭhāsā honti. tattha dhammavādinam ārakkhadevatā dhammavādiniyo honti. adhammavādinam ārakkhadevatā adhammavādiniyo tasmīm tāsam ārakkhadevatānam mittā bhummadevatā bhijjanti. evamparamparāya yāva brahma-lokā ṭhāpetvā ariyasāvake sabbadevamanussā dve koṭṭhāsā honti dhammavādihi pana adham ma vādino bahutarā honti. tato yam bahūhi gahitan 'ti tam gaṇhanti. dhammam vissajjetvā bahutarā adhammam puretvā viharantā apāye nibbattanti. evam etasmīm vihāre saṃghamajjhe uppanno vivādo bahunām ahitāya dukkhāya hotīti.

evam uparipaññāsake Sāmagāmasuttaṭṭhakathādīsu āgatavacanam pi punappunam pi manasikaritvā pubbakānam sappurisānam lajjipesalamahātherānam vamse ṭhatvā aviparitam eva attham gahetvā avijjādivatṭassa mahādukkhassa chedanatthāya buddhamatiyā anulomena tumhehi sikkhi-tabbam evā 'ti.

tasmā pariyattisaddhammassa patipattisaddhammassa paṭivedhasaddhammassa ciratṭhitatthāya avinassanatthāya anantaradhānatthāya pariyattidhammo sakkaccam tumhehi sunītabbo sakkaccam pariyāpuñtabbo pariyāpuñtvā sakkaccam dhāretabbo. dhāretvā pariyattidhammassa attbo sakkaccam upaparikkhitabbo upaparikkhitvā pariyatti-

dhammassa attham yathā bhūtam aññāya lokuttaradhammassa anulomam aniccādipatisamyuttakatham kathetvā ca aniccādilakkhaṇam bhāvetvā sabbasamkhatesu khayavayam āropetvā ca sabbakālam tumhehi nisīditabbam eva. vuttam h' etam bhagavatā :

pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa tītiyā asaṁmosāya anantaradhānāya saṁvattanti. katame pance. idha bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkaccaṁ dhammāni sunānti sakkaccaṁ dhammāni pariyāpuṇānti sakkaccaṁ dhammāni dhārenti. sakkaccaṁ dhatānam dhammānam attham upaparikkhanti. sakkaccaṁ attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammāni paṭipajjanti. ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa tītiyā asaṁmosāya anantaradhānāya saṁvattantī.

idam pi Aṅguttaranikāye pañcakanipāte vuttavacanam sakkaccaṁ katvā sāsanassā mūlabhūtam pariyyattidhammāni pariyāpuṇītvā puechitvā samsanditvā bhūtam eva athajātam tumhehi gahetabbam.

sammāsambuddhaparinibbānato Mahākassapatherādihi theraparamparāhi ca sissānusisseehi ca buddhasāsanam sakkaccaṁ anurakkhitvā yāva jjatanā sammāsambuddha-sāsanam patitīthāpitam. tañ ca sāsanam amhākām ratthe ca tumhākām Sihaladipe ca idāni patitīthātī. amhehi sutapubbam aññesu dipesu ca ratthesu ca bhikkhū atthiti na sutapubbam. tasmā amhehi pi tumhehi pi sakkaccaṁ buddhasāsanam rakkhitabbam eva. tam pi kāraṇam punapunam saritvā sīmañ ca vatthuñ ca ñattiñ ca anusāvanañ ca parisañ ca suṭṭhum visodhetvā jātikulaputta-ācārakulaputtā sakkaccaṁ katvā anuggahetabbā. tumhākām pana vasanabhūtam Tambapanṇidipam pubbakāle sammāsambuddhānañ c' eva arahantānañ c' eva atthakathātīkākaraṇa-samatthānam pariyyattivisāradabhippūnañ c' eva nivāsatthānabhūtam. tasmā tīhanam pi patiecca tumhehi pi amhehi pi piyāyitabbam eva mamāyitabbam eva ca imināpi kāraṇena lajjisabhāve ṭhatvā ati-ussukkam katvā saddhāsampannā jātikulaputta-ācārakulaputtā anusāsitabbā va.

pariyattidhammā pariyyāpuṇītabbā eva dhāretabbā ca vācetabbā cā 'ti. amhehi pesito vācanāmaggo tumhākām

hattham sampattakāle tumhākam samdesam mama santi-  
kam paṭi ārocehitī.

ayam mettāpubbamgamadhammadakkathā

iti Neyyadhammābhimunivarañānakittisiridhajadham-  
masenāpatimahātherena racitā sīmāvivādavinicchaya-  
kathā.

ettāvātā ca :

dvisatekūnavīsādhisaḥassam gaṇane gate  
puruttame Ratanapuṇṇe Maṇḍalācalanissite.  
saṁpuṇṇe rājadhammehi setibhindo mahābudho  
vatthuttaye 'bhippasanno rājā rajjam akāsi yo.  
so maṁ pūjī yadā jātiy' ekūnasatthivassikam  
bhikkhubhāvena tālisavassam Neyyādināmakam.  
mayā Sihalabhikkhūnam kato sīmāvinicchayo  
vivādassa samatthāya buddho va so sametu tan 'ti.

sīmāvivādavinicchayakathā

nīṭhitā.

# Saddhammopāyana.

EDITED BY THE  
REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.

## CONTENTS.

	VERSE
1. Akkhaṇa-dipana-gāthā	4
2. Dasa-akusala-patha-ādinava-gāthā	53
3. Peta-dukkha-vanṇanā-gāthā	97
4. Tiracchāna „ „ „	129
5. Pāpādīnava-gāthā	176
6. Puñña-phal-uddesa-gāthā	211
7. Dānānisaiñsa-gāthā	263
8. Silānisaiñsa-gāthā	337
9. Bhāvanānisaiñsa-gāthā	451
10. Pattidānānisaiñsa-gāthā	497
11. Anumodanānisaiñsa-gāthā	510
12. Desanānisaiñsa-gāthā	517
13. Savanānisaiñsa-gāthā	528
14. Pūjānisaiñsa-gāthā	539
15. Veyyāvaccaiñsa-gāthā	555
16. Sampahañsanānisaiñsa-gāthā	563
17. Saranānisaiñsa-gāthā	567
18. Anussaranānisaiñsa-gāthā	580
19. Appamādānisaiñsa-gāthā	588

## SADDHAMMOPĀYANA.

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA

1. Sabbāsavavinimmuttam sabbasādhluguṇākaram  
sabbalokagarum vīraṇ hitam amatamaggadām
  2. Sabbādarena vanditvā sammāsambuddham ādito  
atha dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca saddhayā muddhanā  
aham
  3. Saddhammopāyanam kiñci racayissāmi pesitum  
nāmato Buddhasomassa piyasabrahmacārino
- 

### I. AKKHAÑA-DĪPANA-GĀTHĀ.

4. Atṭhakkhaṇavininimmuttam khaṇam paramadullabh-  
am  
upaladdhena kattabbam puññam paññavatā sadā
5. Tayo apāyā āruppāsaññam paccantimam pi ca  
pañcindriyanam vekallam micchādiṭhi ca dāruṇā
6. Apātubhāvo Buddhassa saddhammāmatadāyino  
atṭhakkhaṇā asamayā iti ete pakāsītā
7. Kārento kammakaraṇam niraye atidāruṇam  
bhayānakam blusam ghoram katham puññam karis-  
sati
8. Saddhammasaññārahite sadā ubbiggajivite  
tiracchānabhāve santo katham puññam karissati
9. Gantvāna pettivisayam santāpaparisosito  
khuppi pāsāparissanto katham puññam karissati
10. Āruppāsaññaloke pi savanopāyavajjito  
saddhammasavaṇāhīno katham puññam karissati
11. Accantādhammabahule munindasutavajjite  
paccantavisaye jāto katham puññam karissati
12. Jalo mūgādiko vāpi vipākāvaraṇe ṭhito  
gahaṇopāyarahito katham puññam karissati

13. Pakkhanto pāpikam diṭṭhim sabbathā anivattiyam  
samsāra-khāṇubhūto hi katham puññam karissati
14. Buddhādicce anudite siddhimaggāvabhāsake  
mohandhakāre vattanto katham puññam karissati
15. Yam bhāvanāmayam puññam saccābhīsamayāvaham  
tass' anokāsabhbāvena ete akkhaṇasammatā
16. Atṭhakkhaṇavinnimutto khaṇo paramadullabho  
tam laddhā ko pamajjeyya sabbasampattisādhakam
17. Avekallamanussattam Buddhādiccābhimaṇḍitam  
sudullabhataram tamhi khaṇe nibbānasiddhiyā
18. Hetudukkarato c'eva sārato ca mahagghato  
mahāsāram va ratanam manussattam sudullabham
19. Manussattassa hetu hi puññam tam atidukkaram  
loke hi puññakāmānam mandatā tassa sādhikā
20. Puññassa dukkarattañ ca apuññasukarattanam  
gharam katvāna dānena dahanena ca vediyam
21. Pāpe anādarenāpi satatam vattate mano  
puññe accādarenāpi nadiyā sādhitabbakam
22. Yathā dissanti sampaṇṇā apuññaphalabhūmiyo  
tathā puṇṇā na dissanti puññānam phalabhūmiyo
23. Pipilikānam puñjo hi bilā ekā viniggato  
kin nu so nātiricceyya manusse Jambudīpake
24. Puññassa dukkarattā va manussattam sudullabham  
bijābhāve phalābhāvo alam tam paṭibhāvitum
25. Yam yam hi sammatam loke tattha tam sārasaññitam  
tato sāram manussattam sādhusammatabhāvato
26. Uṭāraphaladam kammaṇi nibbānāvaham eva ca  
idha ijjhati sabban ti ñeyyā ettha mahagghata
27. Evamādihi hetūhi manussattam sudullabham  
tassālābhe tu saggādisampatti c'eva dullabha
28. Accantālāmakāyāpi attatthapaṭipattiya  
labhaniyam manussattam yadi evam sudullabham
29. Atho accantaseṭṭhāya paratthapaṭipattiya  
dukkarattassa upamā tiloke pi na vijjati
30. Puttassa dukkham katvāpi loke attasukhatthike  
parattham paṭipajjanto ko hi nāma bhavissati
31. Asanthutassa lokassa saraṇan ti ayācito  
akataññussa dutṭhassa ko siyā bhāravāhako

32. Narakaṅgāramajjhāmhi ṭhapetvā sītalām jalam  
ko ciram anurakkheyya sītibhāvam aniddhimā
33. Tath'eva sattadosaggisampaditte bhavāvāte  
karuṇāsītalibhāvam pālayissati ko ciram
34. Parānubhaviyam dukkham sabbam attani ropitum  
yesam niccam avicchinno vimokkhanto manoratho
35. Rajjadānocitatayā Buddharajjam asaṅkamam  
adadantā ciram thātum lajjitā 'vābhinibbutā
36. Ye paratthaparā loke vīrā sāraguṇākara  
dukkarattam hi viññatā ko tesam paṭipattiya
37. Avicīva nirassādam lokam ñatvā dukhadditam  
kevalam parasattattham ko samattho 'vagāhitum
38. Yesam nettādidānesu passannaruhiressa ca  
samānabhāvam nopenti caturo pi mahaṇṇavā
39. Tesam puññekadesam pi saddhātāhi sudullabho  
kātum tassādaram katvā ko hi nāma bhavissati
40. Evam sudullabhattā va paratthapatipattiya  
Buddhādiccodayo cāpi mato accantadullabho
41. Buddhādicce anudite maggam nibbānasādhakam  
Brahmindacandādiccāpi na sakkonti vibhāvitum
42. Yathātthānasabhāvāya garubhāvena ledḍuyā  
uddham khepena ākāse thānam atiparittakam
43. Dosehi sīdāpentassa tath' evāpāyabhūmiyam  
atīva bahukam thānam mandam sugatiyam matam
44. Ekapuggalasuttēna Kāñakacchopamena ca  
ubhinnam dullabhattam hi veditabbam vijānatā
45. Ubhayesam samāyogo khaṇo accantadullabho  
attadatthaparo viññū na virodheyya tam khaṇam
46. Khaṇassa dullabhattā va Buddhaputtā atanditā  
kāmam taco nahāru ca aṭṭhi ca avasussatu
47. Adisvā accutam santam padam sambuddhadesitam  
na tāva pallañkam imam bhindissāma kathañcana
48. Iti sabbādarenā pi bhāvetvā maggam uttamam  
khaṇabhaigabhayatitam pattā paramanibbutim
49. Tesam paramavīrānam ussāho 'va acintiyo  
kim na dīpeti amhākam khaṇaggassātipātakam
50. Dullabham atipātiñ ca laddhā thānam imam budho  
jīvite jālamajjhātthamakasass'eva appake

51. Appassādesu bhogesu nissāresu pabhaṅgusu  
sabbadā aghamūlesu asajjanto kathañcana  
52. Jano jīvitukāmo va vīditam̄ visabhojanam̄  
pāpam̄ samparivajjetvā puññakammarato siyā

Akkhaṇa-dīpana-gāthā samattā.

Pāthamo kaṇḍo.

## II. DASA-AKUSALA-ĀDĪNAVA-GĀTHĀ.

53. Pāpan ti lobhamoheli dosamoheli vā puna  
suddhamohena vā yuttā cetanā pāpasaññitā  
54. Pāpacetanā jātāni dvārattayavasena ca  
apuññakiriyavatthūni dasa hontīti dīpaye  
55. Himsā theyyaññadārānam̄ gamanam̄ kāyikā matā  
musā pesuññapharusam̄ samphavācāhi vācikā  
56. Abhijjhā c'eva vyāpādo micchādiṭṭhi ca mānasā  
ete kammapathappattā asampattā ca vediyā  
57. Himsādibhāvāsampattā pāpacetanasambhavā  
Kammapatham̄ asampattā vediyā rodhanādikā  
58. Satte satto ti saññā ca vad hakacittamupakkamo  
tena jīvitānāso ca sahatthā caturaṅgiko  
59. Yathādhippāya-āṇatti tathā tam̄ sampaticchanam̄  
paṭiññam̄ avināsetvā tathā 'va karāṇam pi ca  
60. Payogam̄ heṭṭhā vuttesu chaḍḍetvā saha tehi ca  
chaṭṭaṅgāṇatti�ā hoti pāṇahimsā ti dīpaye  
61. Parapariggahabhaṇḍo ca parapariggahasaññitā  
theyyādisv ekacittañ ca ṭhānā cāvanam eva ca  
Payogo ceti pañcaṅgam adinnam̄ sāhatthikam matam̄  
62. Yathādhippāyamāṇatti tathā tam̄ sampaticchanam̄  
paṭiññam̄ avināsetvā tathā 'va karāṇam pi ca  
63. Ṭhānā cāvam payogañ ca apanetvāna pañcasu  
chaṭṭaṅgam āṇatti�ā hoti adinnan ti padipaye  
64. Parapariggahititthi ca parapariggahasaññitā  
atikammanacittañ ca tathevātikkamo pi ca  
evam parassa dāresu caturaṅgo atikkamo  
65. Laddhigūhanacittañ ca vācā tadanulomikā  
vacanatthapaṭivedho ca musāvādo tivaṅgiko

66. Patthentassa piyattam pi bhedādhippāyakassa ca  
bhedānulomikā vācā pesuññan ti pakāsitā
67. Param kho bhetukāmassa dutṭhacittassa jantuno  
aniṭṭhasāvanam vuttam pharusan ti pajānatā
68. Niratthikakathā yā hi rāgadosābhivadḍīhanī  
tam rattassa akālena bhāsanā samphasaññitā
69. Aññāya patthanā yāhi paropakaraññadisu  
lobhādimattato yā hi abhijjhā ti pakāsitā
70. Yā sampadutṭhacittassa anatthāhitakāmatā  
byāpādo ti samakkhāto abyāpannehi sabbathā
71. Anattābhiniveso yo n'atthi dinnan ti ādinā  
micchādiṭṭhī ti akkhāto sammādiṭṭhi vipakkhiko
72. Imesu khalu vatthūsu nibbattā kammasaññitā  
cetanā 'niṭṭhaphaladā tam katham iti ce vade
73. Kammavipākaññam hi buddhaññan ti bhāsitam  
na subuddhan tu aññesam tad añño ko hi ñassati
74. Vacanam anugantvāna tass'evādiccabandhuno  
garūpadesam laddhena anumānenā vediyam
75. Dasa cāpuññavatthūni yathā phalavasena hi  
pabalāni apāyesu phaladān' itarāni tu
76. Manussesu hi jātassa yathā balavasena ca  
yathā paccayato vāpi phaladāni kathanti ce
77. Himṣā appāyukattañ ca bavhābādhattanam pi ca  
viyogadukkhabāhulyam janet' ubbiggavāsatam
78. Daṭṭidhiyañ ca dinattam āsābhaṅgañ ca dārunam  
aññāyattappavattiñ cādinnādāyī labhe naro
79. Sapattabahulo hoti sadā cāpatthitithiko  
itthi vā pañḍako vāpi paradārato naro
80. Vācanādukkhakhinno ca abhūtakkhāṇatālito  
assaddhiyo suduggandhamukho hoti musārato
81. Susambaddhāpi tass'idha mittā bhijjanty akārañā  
piyasuññakaram yo hi pesuññam akari purā
82. Diṭṭhaviddesanīyo cāssavaniyakharassaro  
hotihākatadoso pi pharusābhirato purā
83. Asambandhaṅgapaccaṅgo anādeyyavaco pi ca  
samphappalāpam yo pubbe avadi appayojanam
84. Yani yam ijjhati sādhetum na tam tasseha ijjhati  
aññāyen' aññā-atthesu yo 'bhijjhām akari purā

85. Virūpo hoti accantam visamābādhapilito  
appiyo ca manussānam yo byāpādarato purā
86. Nihināsucibhogesu rato mando jało pi ca  
duttharogi kuditthi ca micchādiṭṭhi siyā naro
87. Kecidha majjapānena saha ekādaseti ca  
vadanti tam anathathasevanaṁ lobhamohajam
88. Ummatto khittacitto ca nīcavutti mahājało  
avaññāto ca hotidha majjapāyī purā naro
89. Daļiddo maccharī hoti bavhābādhī viheṭhako  
appesakkho sadā hoti yo issāmānako purā
90. Thaddho 'vaññātakulajo jało aparipucchako  
kukkurādivatāciṇo kukkurādi-sahavyatanī
91. Upapajjati icc evam anantam pāpajam phalam  
vīmamsitvāna viññeyyam puttamaggānusārato
92. Mayūracandakassāpi vicitā cittakammajā  
tam tam tath'eva viññātā so va lokaggapuggalo
93. Pāpā āsevitā yehi te apāyesu jāyare  
na akkhātena pattabbam tattha dukkham anopamam
94. Yena yena pakārena yam yam pāpam kataṁ purā  
tassa tassānurūpam va phalam hoti asāhiyam
95. Dussaho dubbaco ghoro duranto duratikkamo  
akkhamo atidukkho ti apāyo bhāyitabbako
96. Lobhādhikena pāpena petalokesu jāyare  
mohādhikena tiriye niraye dosādhikena hi

### III. PETA-DUKKHA-VANNANĀ-GĀTHĀ.

97. Asamvibhāgasilā ye yathāsatti yathābalam  
issālukā maccharino te petesūpajāyare
98. Ajjanādīni dukkhāni anubhotvā pi ajjītā  
ante lobhādhiggahitā yadi petabhavāvahā
99. Atthā-atthāti loko hi kimattham abhijappati  
ādimajjhantabhāvesu ye anatthāvahā ime
100. Sakammavāritannāpā āhārattham atanditā  
ito c'ito ca payatā iti petā ti sadditā
101. Khuppi pāparissantā kisā thūlasirā tathā  
dissamānatthi sañṭhānā viralantaraphāsulā

102. Piṭṭhikanṭakamallinaparicchātodorattacā  
apakkasukkhalāpū va vallitā kuñcitā satā
103. Tacatṭhinhārusesaṅgā parininnakkhigaṇḍakā  
dighavyākulakesehi andhakārikatānanā
104. Parūlhakacchanakhalomā lūkhakaṇhavalittacā  
virūpateva ekattha piṇḍitā sabbalokikā
105. Pacchānutāpadukkhena accantaparisositā  
paccekkhato alakkhiyā iti diṭṭhehi lakkhiyā
106. Anacchāditakopinā aladdhannalavodakā  
jighacchāparidāhena parissantā sayanti te
107. Nekavassasahassesu tesam āsāvivaddhano  
ehi bhuñja pibāhīti saddo sūyati rittako
108. Asamatthāpi te sabbe ath' odanajalāsayā  
mahādukkhena vuṭṭhanti aññoññam avalambiya
109. Utṭhānaturitā petā vyāṭhantā patamānakā  
parimocenti ālagge asamatthatayā tayā
110. Pavedhamānam abalam pabalo tvam palambasi  
aho nikkaruṇo 'si tvam iti sāmāni yojiya
111. Utṭhahitvā patante te jalacchāyā va cañcale  
aladdhapubblobhāsā utṭhāpeti punappunam
112. Atṭhisanghātamattānam utṭhānabyasanam katham  
anussaranto dhāreyya jīvitam karuṇāparo
113. Ajja amhehi saddo 'yam yato jātehi sūyati  
odanam udakam ceti assasiñgo va abbhuto
114. Iti te pavadantā 'va paṭicchantā 'va añjalim  
apassantā 'va dātāram dhāvanti disatodisam
115. Tato muhuttamattena tesam āyāsakārako  
kaṇṇe dadḍhasalākā va n'atthi saddopi vijjhati
116. Kim na sossanti te petā n'atthi saddam sudāruṇam  
yehi santesu deyyesu khittā n'atthi ti yācakā
117. Te visādaparissantā sabhāvenāpi dubbalā  
patanti tālāchinnā va vicchinnāsā visaññino
118. Yam jighacchādukhām loke ekāhacchinna bhattato  
dussahaṇam tañ ca petānam ko dukkham cintayissati
119. Kesañci romakupehi jälāmālā samuṭṭhitā  
dahanti sakalam dehaṇi aggijālā va sāsayaṇam
120. Kucchijighacchādāhena bāhiram dehajagginā  
cittam pacchānutāpena petānam dayhate sadā

121. Vicchadditam nutthubhitam vijatānañ ca yam malam  
yadaññañ cāpi asuci lokenātijigucchiyam
122. Tadatthañ cāpi te petā dhāvantā nekayojanam acchinditvāna aññoññam labhanti na labhanti ca
123. Chāyā ātapatañ yanti rittatañ ca mahāsarā unñhā ca honti petānam vātā pakatisītalā
124. Phusanti aggijālā va sisirā candaramsiyo sabbam vipariyayam hoti yam loke sādhusammatañ
125. Petalokabhavam dukkham anantam santajīvikā kathan nu vaññayantīha bindumattam 'va vaññitam
126. Evam khudhāparetānam petānam dukkhajīvinam icchāvighātam dukkham kim narakañ nātiriccati
127. Viditvā pettivisaye dukkham lobhopapāditam lobhasattuvināsāya katussāho hi paññavā
128. Dānam sattham sahāyā me patiggāhā ti cintiya samamsam api dīnānam dadeyya avisankito

## IV. TIRACCHĀNA-DUKKHA-VAÑÑANĀ-GĀTHĀ.

129. Dunniggame mahādukkhe tibbarāge mahābhaye vidhammasaññe jāyanti tiracchāne pi pāpato
130. Tiriyato eva cintenti gacchanti ca sayanti ca tirogaticchā dhammesu tiracchānā tato matā
131. Tiracchajātisaiñkhāhi kataatthehī pi dukkarā tāsu dukkham mahattam ko sakalam vaññayissati
132. Pūtimacche vañ'evāpi tañhā candanikāya vā kuthitāsuciduggandhaphenile samale hi vā
133. Keci sattā vijāyanti jāyanti vicaranti ca khādanti kāmam sevanti sayanti ca miyanti ca
134. Atho imasmim dehe pi sakalāsuci-ākare asitikulamattāni kiminam niyatāni hi
135. Tesam saputtanattānam yato sūtigharo py ayam pavuddhi kalabatthānam cañkamo sayanīgharo
136. Khādanīyam malañthānam rogabhogādibhūmi ca dehaciechañdanatthānam susānañ ca idam yato Tato dehe virajjanti na rajjanti vipassino
137. Accantāsucijātānam amejjhāhārabhojanam cintāpuechañdanakarī kimu tajjātidassanam

138. Jātā khalu tiracchāne thalajajjalajā pi vā  
aññonnam pi bhītā va sayanti vicaranti ca
139. Vālalomanakhanaḥārumaṇsasiṅgaṭṭhikādinam  
kāraṇā keci niddosā mariyanti anekadhā
140. Cammuppāṭanadukkhena phandantā gāvi-ādayo  
yam dukkham adhigacchanti kā nu tassopamā siyā
141. Vijjhītvā akkhiyugalam vilambitvā avāṇīsirā  
niyantā māraṇathāya dukkham papponti aṇḍajā
142. Sajīvā 'va jale uṇhe khīpitvā paccamānakā  
yam dukkham adhigacchanti tam ko khalu minis-  
sati
143. Adīṭhapubbatthalakā avicchinnodake rātā  
niddayehi manussehi sajīvā 'va samuddhaṭā
144. Nihitā lukha-paṇḍumhi pāsānena samutthata  
samudditāpāturitā khuppi pāsābalāhatā
145. Karuṇam parikujantā samātāpitubandhavā  
aladdha-parivattantā anantaritavedanā
146. Yam dukkham adhigacchanti niddosā sañkhasip-  
pikā  
tesam dukkhalavamsam pi nāham sakkomi dīpitum
147. Vahanti avasā keci daṇḍamkusakasāhatā  
patodapaṇḍipāñhi bahuso paritajjītā
148. Baddhā nekehi rajjūhi aladdhachandacārino  
pabalā dubbale satte sakammaparināmitā
149. Yesam sabbam parāyattam chandacāro na vijjati  
tesam dukkhassa pariyantaṁ tadañño ko hi ñassati
150. Keci yuttā ratha-dhure naṅgale sakaṭehi vā  
vahanti vanitakkhandā tajjītā atibhāriyam
151. Nāham sakkomi vahitum uṇho chāto pipāsito  
bhāriyan ti ca vattum pi yesam satti na vijjati
152. Tesam āropayitvā avisayham mahābharam  
asamatthe ṭhite dīne tālayanti punappunam
153. Kaḍḍhanti nāsārajjūhi vālam nibbēṭhayanti ca  
nibbijjhanti patodehi paṇḍīhi paharanti ca
154. Dahanti vālamūlamsapitṭhipassodarādisu  
kaṇṇe chindanti tajjanti vilikkhanti ca sabbaso
155. Te bhītā uṭṭhahantā ca patantā asamatthato  
yam dukkham adhigacchanti ko nu tam dīpayissati

156. Tiracchānesu lokena devatāsāti sammata  
rasaggassopadānena mātā va paripositā
157. Manuññā maingalā puññā suddhidati ca saññitā  
tāsam pi dukkham atulam tattha aññesu kā kathā
158. Pāde khānusu bandhitvā katvā aggim samantato  
tasite puna pāyetvā duppeyyam lavañodakam
159. Viritte puna pāyetvā sudukham kaṭukodakam  
mahādanḍehi nekehi ākoṭetvāna niddayanam
160. Jivadāham vidayhantā yavane gāvi-ādayo  
mahādāhapañsanto passanto pāpajam phalam
161. Vissaram viravantā 'va nissasantā 'va āyatam  
milātadīnavadanā udikkhantā ito tato
162. Yam dukkham anubhontīha savane pi asāhiyam  
tam dukham cintayantassa hadayam phalatī va  
me
163. Yā hi bālattane nāma sabbalokānukampiyē  
anukampā vipannā 'va sā tiracchānajātiyam  
tam katham iti ce viññū vade visadamatthato
164. Asahantā viyogantu muhuttam pi ca mātuyā  
pillakā atimandattā anāthā sayitā tahim
165. Katham na dissate ambā tadā pāto va niggatā  
kinnu me pillakā atthi iti cintā pi n'atthi vā
166. Iti cintāparā hutvā kujantā dīnalocanā  
udikkhantā gatadisam ussinghantā disodisam
167. Disvā 'va mātarām sāyañ gocarāto samāgatam  
pahattīha paṭidhāvanti pāmujjubbillabhāvato
168. Vissatthe mātupemena vilāughante samantato  
lālante kanṇapucche pi salilopagate ca te
169. Chāte yāte thanam pātum mātānoti sinehato  
taruñe taruñakkhihi cañcalehi udikkhitā
170. Chaḍḍetvā puttāpemañ ca addhiṭṭhāya ca rud-  
datam  
tam khañen' eva aññā va jātā mātā pi puttakē
171. Viravant' eva karuñam phandante yadi khādati  
ito param kim vattabbam bhayañ tiriyasambhavañ
172. Yatthāgacchatī puttānam mātuto pi mahābhayañ  
yattha n'atthi ti vissambho lajjādhammasatī pi vā  
akattabban ti vā tamhā katham niggamanam siyā

173. Ayam pi dunniggamano niccubbego mahādukho  
aññoññabhakkho asivo mohajālavagunṭhito
174. Sabbānatthasamavāyo tiracchāno ti saññito  
samsāre samsarantānam sakkilesāna nicchayā
175. Siyā adiṭṭhasaccānam iti saññiviggamānasō  
saccābhīsamayatthāya parakkamati paññito
- 

## V. PĀPĀDĪNAVA-GĀTHĀ.

176. Adhimattāni pāpāni avisañkā caranti ye  
niraye te mahāghore uppajjanti asamsayam
177. Sukham ayo ti sañkhātam yahim so no palabbhati  
niggatāyo ti nirayo iti vutto tadaññūhi
178. Catukkanṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgasō mito  
ayopākārapariyanto ayasā paṭikujjiito
179. Tassa ayomayā bhūmī jalitā tejasā yutā  
samantā yojanasatam phuṭā tiṭṭhati sabbadā
180. Katapāpo pi yam dukkham ghanajālanirantare  
jalamānaṅgapaccāṅgo anubhoti aviciyam
181. Vissaram viravanto 'va dhāvanto ca ito tato  
tass' ekadesamattam pi ko samatho vibhāvitum
182. Yassāyomayam onaddham kapālam bahalam pi ca  
anto aggijavādittam anantam aṇṇavodakam
183. Catuddisāto pakkhantam khaṇena yadi sussati  
tass' anto vattamānassa sukhumālasarīrino
184. Viliyamānagattassa āturassa viphandato  
khalantassa patantassa mucchantassa muhum  
muhum  
āsābhaṅgābhittunnassa āyāsenā vikampato
185. Vilapantassa karunam anāthassa vicintato  
asayham atulam tibbam ko dukkham vanṇayissati
186. Simbalim āyasatthulam solasaṅgulakaṇṭakam  
jālamālāparikkhittam uddham yojanam uggetam
187. Caṇḍehi Yamadūtehi daṇḍiyanto punappunam  
viddhō patodayatthihi sattiyādihi cāhato
188. Viphālitaṅgapaccāṅgo viravanto 'va vissaram  
bhīto rudam mukho dīno āruhanto punappunam

189. Ubbattetvāna tu mukham udikkhanto 'va rakkhase bhayena vinimilento aṅgam aṅge 'va gūhayam
190. Aladdhā liyanatthānam̄ vedhamāno vicetano anubhoti hi yam dukkham tassa kā upamā siyā
191. Ekantadukkhā nirayā yato evam sudāruṇā na akkhāṇena pattaṭṭbam iti tasmā jino 'bravi
192. Yathāhi antaram dūram aggino candanassa ca tath' eva antaram dūram nirayaggi idhagginam̄
193. Tisattisataviddhassa yam dukkham avicintiyam tan nerayikadukkhassa himavāsāsapantaram
194. Avīci gūthanirayo kukkuṭam koṭisimbali asipattavanañ cāpi tathā khārodikā nadī
195. Aṅgārapabbato cāpi saṅghātam roruvam pi ca kālahatthī mahāyanto lohakumbhādikā pi ca
196. Amitā dussahā bhīmā ghorā hadayadāruṇā mahādukkhānubhotabbā niraye pāpakamminā
197. Etesu ekamekassa vipāko pi anappako dubbaco atha nissesam nekavassasatesu pi
198. Tam hi nerayikam dukkham plusitvā veditabbakam vadanto pi ca nissesam katham tam dīpayissati
199. Ettha aggī ti vutte 'va kinnu pādo dahissati asaddahantoakkanto dukkham pappoti dāruṇam̄
200. Tasmā isinam̄ vacanam̄ saddahanto vicakkhaṇo pāpakammāni vajjetvāna tam pappoti ālayam̄
201. Kāṇṭakena pi viddhassa ghatabinduviliyanam̄ yāvatā aggidāho hi patikāro pi dukkhamo
202. Nekavassasahassesu niraye tikhiṇagginā ekajālikatānam̄ ko dukkhassa khamanam̄ vade
203. Ekaggikkhandhabhūtāpi kammena parirundhitā niraye yadi jīvanti aho kammam sudāruṇam̄
204. Atimandasukhass'attham yam muhuttena kibbisam̄ katam tassātulam kālam phalam yadi tu idisam̄
205. Ko hi mānusadukkhena mahantenāpi aṭṭito muhuttam pi anummatto kare pāpadaram naro
206. Aho mohānubhāvo 'yam yenāyam parimohito evam dukkhāvahāṇi kammam karoti ca sukhatthiko
207. Bhāyitabbam̄ hi pāpato evam dukkhaphalam yato kusale ādaro niccam kattabbo dukkhabhīruṇā

208. Padittaṅgārakāsumi 'va papātaṁ va bhayānakam  
passanto duggatīmaggam pāpam samparivajjaye  
209. Amate ca vise cūpi yathā hatthagate naro  
anādiyitvā amataṁ visam bhuñjeyya dāruṇam  
210. Evaṁ hi sampadam idam labhitvā mānusam bhavam  
puññakammaṁ vivajjetvā pāpakammābhisevanaṁ

#### VI. PUÑÑA-PHAL-UDDESA-GĀTHĀ.

211. Puññan ti rāgādīnan tu paṭipakkhā hi cetanā  
paññādiguṇasamyuttā viññeyyā sukhadāyikā  
212. Sū dānādisu ekeke yadā dvādasā vatthusu  
vattate tena ten' eva nāmena vohariyati  
213. Dānam sīlañ ca bhāvanā pattipattānumodanā  
desanā savanam pūjā veyyāvaccam pasamīsanā  
saraṇam anussati c' eva puññavatthūni bārasa  
214. Annādidānavatthūnam cāgo subuddhipubbako  
yo tam dānan ti dipenti buddhā dānaggadāyino  
215. Kāyakammā vacikammā sāvajjā viratihī yā  
micchājīvā ca tam sīlam iti vuttam mahesinā  
216. Cittassopakkilesānam yā cintāpaṭipakkhikā  
tassā yā bhāvanā sā hi bhāvanā ti pakittitā  
217. Param uddissa yam dānam anavatthādi dīyate  
pattidānan ti tam āhu yuttasaddhammadesakā  
218. Maddī va puttadānamhi dinnass' abbhanumodanā  
pattānumodanā tīha vuttā uttamavādinā  
219. Hitajjhāsayato yā hi parassa hitadesanā  
desanāmayapuññan ti desayi tam sudesako  
220. Vihāya vikkhepamalam atthikatvāna sādhukam  
saddhammasavaṇam ettha savanam ti pakāsitam  
221. Guṇayuttesu sakkārakiriyā vandanādikā  
pūjārahena mutinā pūjā ti parikittitā  
222. Gilānaguṇavantānam dānādikiriyāsu vā  
āsanodakadānādi veyyāvaccan ti saññitam  
223. Kusalam hi karontānam pahāsussāhakārikā  
guṇato vaṇṇanā yā sā pasamīsa ti pakittitā  
224. Guṇasambhāvanā pubbam tāṇasaññāya bhāvato  
vatthu-ttayassa saraṇāgamanam saraṇam matam

225. Chaṭṭānussativatthūsu aññesu kusalesu vā  
upaklesavinimmuttā gunato 'nussatiha yā
226. Imesu khalu vatthūsu nibbattā puññasammata  
cetanā itṭhaphaladā tam katham iti ce vade
227. Vutto v' assa parihāro imass' etam phalan ti ca  
gurūpadesāgamato kiñci mattam bhanīyati
228. Dānam bhogāvaham silam kulasaggādisādhakam  
rūpārūpabhabhīññāmokkhā bhāvanasambhavā
229. Pattidānam dānaphalam modanāhāsadāyikā  
desanā savanā cāpi ubho paññāvahā matā
230. Pūjāhi pūjanīyesu kulesu udayāvahā  
veyyāvaceam parivārasampadāhetu sammataṁ
231. Pāsamsiyam pasamsāya sarañen' arañattanam  
anussativisesassa sabbā sampattiyo phalam
232. Sadisan tu phalam evam phalam visadisam pi ca  
pacceyānam visesena anantam iti vediyam
233. Maggam appitacittañ ca ṭhapetvā bhāvanāmaye  
sabbam dānādikam puññam kāmalokaphalāvaham
234. Āyu-r-ārogayavaññāñ ca yaso kitti kulam balam  
rajjam indattanam bhogo buddharūpādikā pi ca
235. Yā hi aññāpi sampatti vipakasukhapaceyañ  
maggajjhānaphale hitvā sakalā kāmapuññājā
236. Rūpārūpikapuññan tu rūpārūpabhabhīvaham  
maggañ catubbidhañ cāpi yathā sakaphalāvaham
237. Ete āsevitā yehi te saggesūpajāyare  
na akkhānena pattabbam sukham tattha anopamañ
238. Saggesu heṭṭimasukham cakkavattisukhena hi  
pāṇimattakkapāññānahimavantantaram matam
239. Yāni paññāsa-vassāni manussānam dinam tahiñ  
timśarattindivo māso māsā dvādasa vaccharam  
tena samvaccharen' āyu dibbam pañca satam matañ
240. Heṭṭhimānan tu devānam āyuno hi catugguṇam  
uparūpari devānam channañ cāpi vijāniyam
241. Ratanuttamacittehi vihaṅgapathacārihi  
vimānehi carantānam ko sukham vaññayissati
242. Eko 'va rukkho phalati sabbam icchānukulakam  
yamhi tattha vasantānam ko sukham vaññayissati

243. Sugandhā sukhasamphassā sovaṇṇāpi pilandhanā yesam puññena ko tesam sukhaggam vaṇṇayissati
244. Accharāvijjusañcārā accherasatamaṇḍitā muttā vālukasañchannā yuttā puññaphalattane
245. Sampaphullalatālambamanuññāgindamaṇḍitā vicittapattapakkhīnam vaggunigghosanāditā
246. Suvaṇṇamaṇisopānanilāmalajalāsayā avaṇṇarahitā 'nekasugandhakusumoththaṭā
247. Puññakammamahāsippikappitā pītivaddhanā pāpakammaratāvāsā vipakkhasukhadāyikā
248. Sabbotukasukhā rammā uyyānā nandanādayo ye pamodenti ko tesam sukhaggam vaṇṇayissati
249. Sarālaṅkāravaṇṇādi yāsam secchāvasanugā tāhi saddhiṃ ramantānam katham dukkhāgamo siyā
250. Arogā ajarā yesam padipaccīva nimmalā kāyā sayampabhā tesam ko sukham vaṇṇayissati
251. Ārammaṇam parittam pi yatraṭṭhassāmanāpiyam dullabham tamhi saggamhi ko sukham vaṇṇayissati
252. Abbhutam kāmajam sukham devalokamhi yādisam tam tathā 'va padesaññū ko sukham vaṇṇayissati
253. Puññesu lāmakassāpi ko disvā phalam idisam samhareyya muhuttam pi puññakriyaparakkamam
254. Hinam gammam anariyam iti sambuddhaninditam sukham kāmāvacarikam tassāp'evam ulāratā
255. Jhāyino amitābhā ye pītibhakkhā mahiddhikā brahmāno ko sukham tesam na muni vaṇṇayissati
256. Tibhāgakappam jīvanti brahmalokesu hetṭhimā caturāśitishassāni kappāni tesu uttamā
257. Pūrā sāsapiyo kotthe sabbato yojanāyato tato vassasate puṇṇe chaṭṭletvā ekam ekam yāvatā rittakam hoti dīgho kappo tato pi ca
258. Āyunā eva viññeyyo tesam seso sukhodayo iminā pūtikāyena mandakālena sādhiyo
259. Nekakappasatam āyu sukhañ cāpi manomayam yesam tesam sukhaggassa kā ettha upamā siyā
260. Visiṭṭham iha yam puññam nibbānāvaham eva tam ulāraphaladam evam brahmalokesu majjhimam

261. Parittam kāmalokamhi pañca kāmaguṇodayam  
aññam dvayam hitasukham sabbam deti asesakam  
262. Sudullabham bubbuladubbalam imam  
sarīram evam vidhapuññasādhakam  
Apuñña kammesu payojayam jano  
sinerumuddhā patito va sociyo
- 

## VII. DĀNĀNISAMSA-GĀTHĀ.

263. Punāpī puññavatthūnam ānisamsamahantatam  
kiñci mattam bhanissāmi suddhānam buddhimoda-  
kam  
264. Cittavatthu-paṭiggāhavasā dānavisesatā  
hīnamajjhavisittham tam bhogasaggavimokkha-  
dam  
265. Dānam khalu sabhāvena saggamānusabhogadam  
parināmavasen' eva hoti mokkhūpanissayam  
266. Deyyadhammapaṭiggāhakammakammaphalesu hi  
lobhādinam abhāvena hoti cittassa sampadā  
267. Idha majjavanijjādi paropaddavam eva ca  
akatvā ñāyato laddham hoti vatthussa sampadā  
268. Lābhālabhopabhugesu lobhādinam abhāvato  
santamānasatā hoti paṭiggāhakasampadā  
269. Tihi dvihi ath' ekena suvisuddham tidiñapi ca  
visuddhañ ca visitthan ti ñeyyam dānam yathakk-  
mam  
270. Yathā sāsapamattamhā bijā nigrodhapādapo  
jāyate satasākhañdho mahānilambudopamo  
271. Tath' eva puññakammamhā anumhā vipulam pha-  
lam  
hotiti appapuññan ti nāvamaññeyya paññito  
272. Pacceyānam bale laddhe diñthadhamme parattha ca  
puññakammam apuññāñ ca phalatī ti vijāniyam  
273. Sanditthikam phalam bijā añkuram vātimandakam  
pāratthikam phalam yan tam phalam va avicintiyam  
274. Sanditthikam pañcavidham dadato vipulam phalan  
sihassa senāpatino munisihena bhāsitam

275. Piyo dānapati hoti gimhakāle va ambudo  
bhajanti tam bahū sattā phalarukkham̄ va aṇḍajā
276. Kittisaddañ ca pappoti tilokamahitam̄ hitam̄  
dāyako sasarājā va narindo 'rindamo viya
277. Visārado va parisam̄ pasaṅkamati dāyako  
katassamo va satthesu parisam̄ akatassamam̄
278. Yadā antimaseyyāyam̄ jarārogābhipiñlito  
pubbakammajave sante sayito hoti dukkhitō
279. Dīṭṭhāriṭṭho ca vejehi mahāhikkābhipiñlito  
tujjamāno 'va sūlehi chijjamānesu sandhisu
280. Tatoparujjhāmānesu indriyesu asesato  
indriye uparujjhante andhakāre upāgato
281. Mahāsokābhītunnesu rudamānesu bandhusu  
khate khārena sitto va bandhusokena addito
282. Attāne sabbato jāte āgate ca mahabbhayē  
mahāpapātam̄ pāte va bhusam̄ muyhati mānasam̄
283. Tadā akatapuññassa katapuññassa vāpi ca  
sukammam̄ samupaṭṭhāti apakāropakārato
284. Yāni 'ssa tamhi samaye pāpakāni katāni hi  
tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye ajjholaṁbanti mānasam̄
285. Tadā 'niṭṭhanimittāni atighorāni dissare  
nirayapālaggi-ādīni nirayagāmissa jantuno
286. Tambakkhike vānikadāṭhe haridāṭhī siroruhe  
ludde añjanapuñjābhe uggadañde sudāruhe
287. Karuṇam̄ dūrato katvā kāladañdena āgate  
Yamadūte tadā disvā byathate tassa mānasam̄
288. Tadā mucchā pipāsā ca jaro ca abhivāḍḍhati  
pacchānūtāpadukkham̄ tam̄ accantam̄ abhimaddati
289. Sokasallena viddho so patto byasanasāgaram̄  
samattho vā katattāṇo cinteti bhusam̄ idisam̄
290. Akatañ vata kalyāṇam̄ katañ kibbisakam̄ mayā  
avaso 'nubhavissāmi niraye pāpajam̄ phalam̄
291. Icc' evam̄ viravanto va bhīto ubbiggamāna so  
sakena pāpakammaṇa phandanto vivaso 'va so
292. Mañḍuko dedḍubheneva nirayam̄ niyati dummati  
sammulhamaraṇam̄ tassa niyatam̄ pāpakammino
293. Evam̄ durantam̄ marañam̄ sabbasattānubhāviyam̄  
duratikkamanam̄ ghoram̄ avassam̄ āgamissati

294. Tattha dāruṇakammassa dukkham hoti hi īdisam  
apakkamati tam dukkham dūrato akatāgaso
295. Katapuñño pana yadā maccuvegena addito  
tath'eva sayito hoti sayena māraṇantike
296. Yāni 'ssa tamhi samaye kalyāṇāni katāni hi  
tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye ajjholaṁbanti mānasam
297. Tadā yiṭṭhanimittāni anukulāni dissare  
agga�ānavimānādi saggagāmissa jantuno
298. Accharāgaṇasaṅghutthe accherasatamaṇḍite  
vimānayāne disvāna hoti tassa udaggata
299. Tadā so paramassāsam labhate dāyako naro  
vajjītvā jīṇakam sālam pāsādārohaṇo viya
300. Sūkatam vata kalyāṇam bhīruttānam katam mayā  
ulāram anubhossāmi sagge kusalajam phalam
301. Iti so sampahaṭṭho 'va abhīto sampamodito  
sakena puññakammēna accantam upalālito
302. Puññakammaratāvāsam saggam niyati paṇḍito  
amūlhamaraṇam tassa niyatam puññakammino
303. Tasmāhi dānapatino amūlhamaraṇena ca  
sanditṭhakaphalānīti pañca vuttāni tādinā
304. Maccuno uggadaṇḍassa mukhantaragatam pi ca  
yadi toseti puññam tam akaronto 'va vañcito
305. Sanditṭhikānisaṁsā hi anantā dānasambhavā  
pañceeti hi vineyyānam vasena paridīpitam
306. Parassa vissāsanīyo sajanassa yasāvaho  
kulālaikārabhūto 'va samsitānam mudāvaho
307. Nāthabhūto anāthānam sabbesam pītivaddhano  
satañ ca sukhānamvāso satatañ hoti dāyako
308. Setṭho ti sammato hoti duṭṭhehi ca adhamsiyo  
iṭṭhado ti mudā loko pahatṭho tam udikkhati
309. Yam yam disam dānapati rittahattho 'va gacehati  
sābhisaṇḍkhārikā tassa sulabha honti paceayā
310. Bahusādhāraṇā bhogā sabbaverabhayāvahā  
mayā averasukhadā asādhāraṇakā kata
311. Mahānidhānam nihitam akkhayam anugāmiyam  
avilopiyam aññehi anantasukhadāyakam
312. Āpadāsu sahāyo me abhejjo appadussiyo  
guṇaḍḍho anukulo ca gahito sabbadā hito

313. Sagguṇojoharo eoro hato maccherarakkhaso issāpisāco vihato assāso paramo kato
314. Lobhapāso samucchinno dosasattu vināsito hitāvaguṇthanam thūlam mohajālam vighātitam
315. Anāthānam kapaṇatā hatā sampattiya mama pariggahakato dīpo bhīme samsārasāgare
316. Vaddhimūlam sunikkhittam patiggāhamahākule addhatā hi anantā me paraloke bhavissati
317. Asāratarabhogehi sārādānam param katham katham saggassa sopānam sukhāroham acañcalam
318. Virasattā anugatā mārasattu vinijjito sabbasampattibijam me ropitam nānuposiyam
319. Nipphādito bhaddaghaṭo patthitatthopadāyako vañcitā nāsamūlā me sañcitā guṇasampadā
320. Sādhūhi sakkato jāto sādhūnam upanissayo sādhūnam yā gati sā me icehāmattopasādhiyā
321. Duggatiyo pidahitā aggam puññam visodhitam magganāvāya paṭṭhānam thapitam ujukam thiram
322. Sabbānatthāvahē atthe attikānam dadam aham ānisam̄sodadhippatto saphalam jīvitam mama
323. Icc' evam saramāno so attano cāgasampadam atihattho udaggo 'va sadā jīvati dāyako
324. Yam hi dānapati dīnam yācakam samupāgatam laddhattham passatī hattham tato kiṁ vipulam phalam
325. Dīnassa dānam āsajja tuṭṭham itthaṭthasiddhiyā suphullakamalobhāsanā dassaniyataram mukham
326. Dātā disvānubhavati laddhā sādhāraṇam sukhām alam dānaphalam etam noce pi paralokiyam
327. Sandiṭṭhikam dānaphalam anantam evamādikam paralokaphalan tassa ko samattho 'vagāhitum
328. Aggam saṅgahavatthūnam maggam saggassa añjasam pāramīnañ cāth' aggañ ca dānam bhogaggadāyakam
329. Itthaṭthasādhakatayā dānam bhaddaghaṭopamam paralokaphalantassa katham vanneyya mādiso
330. Mahākāruṇiken'eva mañsanettādi-dāyina mahāphalattam dānassa suttantesu vibhāvitam

331. Evam mahāguṇam dānam deyyadhamme sa yācake  
vijjamāne adento hi dhuvam bhavati vañcito
332. Dinnam phalatthinā dānam vanijjam va jigucchiyam  
sabbathā aparāmatṭham visittthan ti padipitam
333. Bhavabhogavisesattham āmatṭhaditthi-ādihi  
yam dānam tam parāmatṭham anāmatṭham vipari-  
yaye
334. Atthikānam karuṇayā bhavanittharanatthinā  
bodhisattena yam dānam dīyate tam visittthakam
335. Bhavabhogatthiko hino majjho attasukhatthiko  
uttamo sabbasattānam dukkhūpasamanatthiko
336. Yato dadāti dānāni tasmā dhīrā atanditā  
uttamen' eva vidhinā denti dānāni sādhavo

## VIII. SĒLĀNISAMSA-GĀTHĀ.

337. Dānānisamsā ye vuttā nissesā sīlato pi ca  
bhavanti adhikā cāpi anantā sīlasambhavā
338. Sattānan tv appameyyānam dussilā virato janō  
averam abhayañ cāpi abyāpajjhāsukham pi ca
339. Dadāti datvā pacchā so averam abhayam pi ca  
abyāpajjhāsukhañ cāpi labhatiti jino 'bravi
340. Vuttādānānisamsāhi sīlasampattiyañ pi ca  
honti eveti viññeyyā anayāsuttiyuttiyā
341. Sikkhāpadātikkamato indriyānam aguttito  
micchājivopabhoga ca viratihi catubbidhā
342. Silam catubbidham pātimokkho indriyasamvaro  
ājivapārisuddhī ca silam paccayanissitam
343. Saddhā satī ca viriyam paññā ca anupubbato  
catubbidhadhuren' eva tam silam parirakkhiyam
344. Pañidhānamhi paṭṭhāya yo paresam hitāhitam  
viceyya ñatvā akkhāsi vinayādi vināyako
345. Sabbaññū so hi Bhagavā sabbadā karuṇāparo  
avañjhavādī atulo abbhutorugunākaro
346. Tena ñatvā paṭikkhittam yam anum thūlam eva vā  
anatikkamaniyan tam jīvitātikkame pi ca
347. Āñā hi maggasañmissa anumattā pi viññunañ  
mahāmerudurukkhepā iti disvā pi rakkhiyā

348. Atikkamitvā vacanam khuddadesissarassa ca  
dukkham pappoti ce kinnu sabbalokissarassa tam
349. Munindānam atikkamma kusaggacchedamattato  
erapattenā yam laddham tad idam dīpayissati
350. Sabbesam sattadosānam vinayopāyakovidō  
so 'va satthā pajānāti nāham jānāmi kiñcanam
351. Vejjo Komārabhacco va bālakānam hitāhitam  
jānanti na tu bālā te evarūpā mayam idha
352. Aggim pakkhanda athavā pabbataggā pateti vā  
yadi vakkhati kattabbam nātakārihi so jino
353. Anatikkamanīyan ti yam vuttam tena satthunā  
jivakāmo papātam va ārakā tam vivajjaye
354. Icc' evam saddhayā sādhu paṭicchitvāna mud-  
dhanā  
yathāṇattivasen' eva kattabbam satthu sāsanam
355. Evam saddhādhuren' eva pātimokkham hi rak-  
khitam  
anantam phaladām hoti jinasammānamanḍitam
356. Chasu dvāresu atthānam āpāthāgamane satī  
satidovārikam tattha upatthāpeyya paññito
357. Te kilesamahācorā ālambanavanāsayā  
na dhamsenti manogeham satārakkhe upatthite
358. Alan diṭṭhamhi diṭṭham va tad uddham na vikap-  
piyam  
abhūtasāṅkappabalā bālā natthā harī viya
359. Disvā asucipiṇḍassa vaṇṇamattam va bāliyā  
aladdhā sādisam kiñci yojenti padumādihi
360. Thanam soṇṇasamuggāham mukham phullambujo-  
pamam  
nettā nilambujanibhā muttā dantehi nijjitatā
361. Aṅgam aninditaṅgāya anaṅgāsaṅgavāḍḍhanam  
icc' evamādicintentā cittam dūsentī attano
362. Tato mohavasen' ettha saṅgapāsenā vethitā  
anayabyasanam ghoram papponti parikappitā
363. Amejjhapotthakākāram tanuechavivimohitā  
deham sabhāvato daṭṭhum na sakkonti puthujjanā
364. Indriyāni kilesenti dose samrakkhitum pare  
indriyatthesu saṅgan tu vārenti jinasāvakā

365. Satārakkho hi samaṇo indriyindriyagocare  
aniceādimvipassanto sajjaniyam na passati
366. Indriyassehi dunnīto dūrato hitamaggato  
apaviddho jano loke sadevāsurarakkhaso
367. Satiyan tamhi bandhitvā te duṭṭhasse sududdame  
paññāpatodā sārenti samaṇā satigocare
368. Sarīravedanācittadhammesu asubhādikā  
passitabbā yathātaccham vuttā 'va satigocarā
369. Yam yam ālambanam nātum icchanti jinasāvakā  
satiyā tam vipassitvā pacchā pesenti te mano
370. Evam satiparānan tu dosā vicchinnapaccayā  
nāvagāhanti cittaggim narakaggim va nīrajā
371. Tasmā satidhuren' eva sammāsambuddhasāvakā  
paripūrenti nissaigā silam indriyasamvaram
372. Sinehābaddhahadaye bandhave pi ca saddhayā  
pahāya pabbajitvāna dullabhe jinasāsane
373. Sammājivam atikkamma sabbasādhunisevitam  
micchājivena jiveyya yadi kucchissa kāraṇā
374. Kiñ ca gehe paricattam āmisam āmisatthinā  
Ko vā tena guno laddho idha vā muṇḍiyam vinā
375. Kuhanādihi vatthūhi gahaṭthe upalāliya  
laddhalābhena ājivo micchājivo ti vediyo
376. Sammājivam paṭīññāya micchājivena jivati  
yo so samaṇadhammā ca gihidhammā ca bāhiro
377. Sammājivavisuddhassa ihaloke parattha ca  
sulabhā paccayā honti iti tena kim assutam
378. Varāho vāsuciṭṭhāne chāḍyletvā suddhabhojanam  
hīnādhimuttito tassa cittam dhāvati vā sadā
379. Galaggappattimattena yam suvāvantasādisam  
bhavissati tad attham ko ājivam dūsayissati
380. Adhokkhipanto akkhīni saṅghāpento gatādikam  
adanto dantarūpāni karonto kin naṭo na so
381. Tiṇhena govikattena varam kucchividārito  
aññāya laddhalābhena na tu kucchivipūrito
382. Tassa nillajjarajassa asagguṇavibhāvino  
athavā corajeṭṭhassa garahe ko na jivikam
383. Visuddham so hi saṅghaggim kathaṁ nāmāvagāhati  
sitthapotthakarūpo va kathaṁ vā na viliyati

384. Sahatthapādo evāham sirī ussāhalabbhiyā  
kim attham dūsayissāmi isivesam durāsadam
385. Yena yena upāyena yattha katthaci jivitum  
sakkā ti ekacittam pi kinnu tassa na jāyati
386. Micchājivopaladdhena paccayen' eva jivatā  
siyā nibbānamaggaggo pattabbo na tu aññathā
387. Tathāpi ca salajjassa sabbasattādhamocito  
micchājīvo katham sakkā paralālanavañcito
388. Siyā jighacchāvigo tiñabkhakkassa pīti kim  
byaggho khādeyya nu tiñam samñhatāmisabhojano
389. Rajjalābhassūpāyo 'yam iti ñāpeti mānino  
vighāsan kinnu khādanti nirāhārāpi sukkhitā
390. Kasim vanijjam issattham aññam vā pi ca tādisam  
akarontena sakkā 'va jivitum bhikkhapinḍato
391. Vitthiñño Jambudipo 'yam maggāneke anāvutā  
sabbattha akusitenā sukham sakkā 'va jivitum
392. Iti viriyam dhuram katvā saranto Kassapādike  
ājīvasuddhim rakkheyya akaronto anesanam
393. Cīvaram piñḍapātañ ca bhesajjam sayanāsanam  
pañisañkhāya seveyya laddham laddham vicakkhaṇo
394. Patisañkhānarahito paccayam aññadattikam  
gathito paribhuñjanto gādhām khaṇati attano
395. Vanalepam va vanito sādhu ñatvā payojanam  
āhāram paribhuñjeyya rasatañhāvivajjito
396. Vātātapaparittānam makkhikādinivāraṇam  
vanacchādanacolam va cīvaram patisevaye
397. Tassa tassāmayass' eva pañisedhanamattakam  
abyāpajjhaththikam seve bhesajjam snehavajjito
398. Sarīram māmsapiñḍam va anantopaddavam idam  
durakkham gopitabban ti nissaṅgo vasatim bhaje
399. Deho ṭhātun na sakko ti paccayehi vivajjito  
tidañḍo ekadañḍo va dañḍadvayavivajjito
400. Sammā payujjamāno so mahato 'tthāya vattati  
iti sammā payogattham deham rakkhanti pañḍitā
401. Sarīralakampena cittanāvā tadassitā  
vātāhatalataggo va na sakko ti samāhitum
402. Asamāhitacittassa na yathābhūtadassanam  
ayathābhūtadassī hi na muecati kudācanam

403. Tasmā cittasamādhathī sarīraparikkhaṇam  
kareyya patisevento paṭisaṅkhāya paccaye
404. Aggīnā karaṇīyāni karonto suciram pi ca  
aggidosan na papponti upāyopagatā narā
405. Anupāyenūpagatā aggidosena aṭṭitā  
sadatthañ ca asādhentā dukkham papponti dārunam
406. Aggīva paccayā ñeyyā aññāyopagamo viya  
snehapubbam asaṅkhāya āhārādinisevanam
407. Na bāhviviriyāyātām na ca nātikulāgatam  
parappasādaladdham kim yuttam gathitalbhojane
408. Gathito mucchito santo bhuñjanto parabhojanam  
suvāvantam va bhuñjanto samaṇo hi jiguechiyo
409. Rasatañhā paricitā anādīnavadassino  
sacittam paridūsentī atilūkhe pi paccaye
410. Rasatañhāvirabitā sadādīnavadassino  
cittadosan na papponti ulāre pi ca paccaye
411. Ādīnavānupassī hi tidasindopabhojiye  
paccaye pi ca nissaṅgo hoti nibbānabhāgiyo
412. Mattam mattānisamsañ ca pahātabbañ ca tattato  
bahuso paccavekkhitvā bhaje aggīva paccaye
413. Tasmā paññādhuram katvā ādīnavam apekkhiya  
paccavekkhaṇajam sīlam parirakkbanti pāṇḍitā
414. Evam catubbidham sīlam ñāyato parisodhitam  
susodhitasuvāṇṇam va hoti icchāpasādhikam
415. Idam hi silaratanam idhaloke parattha ca  
ānisamsavare datvā pacchā pāpeti nibbutinī
416. Paccakkham hīnajaccam hi accantolāravamsajā  
narindā silasampannam namassantiha bhāvato
417. Mānino brāhmaṇā vāpi gurūsūpi asannatā  
te pi silena sampannam namassantiha bhāvato
418. Thānantarena ye vuddhā dhanissariyato pi vā  
te pi silena sampannam namassantiha bhāvato
419. Kule jetṭhā ca purisā ye ca mātāpitādayo  
te pi silena sampannam namassantiha bhāvato
420. Yam namassanti tevijja sabbabhumīnā ca khattiyā  
cattāro ca mahārājā tidasā ca yasassino
421. Devānam indo pavaro sabbakāmasamiddhiko  
so pi silena sampannam namassati sadā sato

422. Jhānissariyatam patto yo hi Brahmā Sahampati  
so pi silena sampannam namassati sadā sato
423. Ihāpi yadi sakkāram sīlam phalati īdisam  
kin nu sakkāravithāram paraloke phalissati
424. Pattharitvāna sakalam sāgarantam mahāmahiñ  
saddo silavatam yāti brahmañlokam pi tam khanam
425. Pañivātāñuvātesu sabbathāvhatakkamo  
iti silamayo gandho sabbagandhesu uttamo
426. Lāmakam paccayañ cāpi ghaṭanto attadatthikam  
yo nipphādetum asamattho giliñbhūto sake ghare
427. So pi silena sampanno akaronto anesanam  
Lābhī accantasetthānam paccayānam padissati
428. Padipentīva tam ete vihārā cārudassanā  
gagañullikkhamānaggacetiyaddhajamañditā
429. Mahāmeghassarodārabheriviññatakālikā  
nekabhiñkhushasahassānam sulabholārapaccayā
430. Atitucche pi dissanti dese uccācalūpamā  
hārahañsahimāmbhodapanḍarā cetiyādayo
431. Tucchassāpi vihārassa ulārā yādisī sirī  
sabbadesissarassāpi na gehe tādisī sirī
432. Yadi siladumindassa pupphamattam pi īdisam  
lābhaggadāyakam tassa paralokaphalan nu kiñ
433. Mahañnavānam sabbesam sah' eva khalu bhūmiyā  
balād āvajjitanam va phalogho āgamissati
434. Duṭṭhāpi tan na dhamsentī setthesu ca gañiyati  
tuṭṭho ca satatam hoti iṭṭhalobhena sīdati
435. Piyo sabrahmacārinam bhajanīyo ca sīlavā  
asamkito hi sambhogasamvāsādi 'raho pi ca
436. Avikkhañlitasīlassa anavajjasukham hi yan  
tam brahmāsuradevindanāgindānam pi dullabham
437. Sandiṭṭhikam asaṅkheyayaphalam icc' evamādikam  
sīlasampattijanitam ko nissesam bhañissati
438. Ihāpi yadi icc' evam anantam sīlajam phalam  
paralokaphalass' antam ko hi tass' idha ñassati
439. Ekāhuposathenāpi paranimmitavattisu  
thānaso upapajjeyya iti vuttam mahesinā
440. Kālapariyantikassāpi sīlass' eso phalodayo  
apariyantassa hi phalam kiñ vakkhāma ito param

441. Parassa vissāsaniyo sajanassa yasāvaho  
Kulālañkārabhūto ca ācāramhi pamāṇako
442. Anavajjasukham sīlam kulañ ca uditoditam  
dhanañ ca sāmiddhikaram tħānam vuddbā-  
nurūpakam
443. Sinānam 'nodakañ cāpi gandho cāpi disaṅgamo  
anugāmikatā chāyā chattam rakkhitarakkhaṇā
444. Ariyānam atho vamso sikkhāpi ca anuttarā  
sugatinam mahāmaggo patitthā avicāliyā
445. Iti diṭṭh' eva dhamme pi ānisamse asesake  
Ko nu gaceheyya pariyantam vadanto evamādike
446. Velāmadāne patthāya saṅghe dānaggasammataṁ  
vatvā tato pi seṭṭhan ti pañca sīlam pakāsitam
447. Maggañānopakārāya atho sīlavisuddhiyā  
dānassāpy antaram meru sāsapantarato 'dhikam
448. Evam mahānisamsan ti viditvā sīlasampadam  
nayanam ekanetto va rakkhe sīlam catubbidham
449. Pātimokkhasamvaro indriyānurakkhaṇam  
pacceyānv-avekkhanam jivasuddhi eva ca  
Tam catubbidham budhā sīlasuddhim iddhiyā  
pūrayitvā pañḍitā māramaddanam kata
450. Iti sīlaguṇam vicintayanto  
kusalo jīvitahetuto pi sīlam  
avikhaṇḍiya sādhu sodhayanto  
Abhinibbāti atandito ghaṭanto

---

#### IX. BHĀVANĀNISAMSA-GĀTHĀ.

451. Dāne sīle ca ye vuttā ānisamsā asesakā  
te mandabhāvanāyāpi samsijjhanti asam̄sayam
452. Kilesapaṭipakkham va sabbanu puññam samāsato  
kilesummūlakāraṇā bhāvanā balavantarī
453. Sukaram khujjarājena yan siyā sattudūsanam  
cakkavattinindrassa kathā tam dukkaram siyā
454. Bhāvanābalayogena buddhabhāvo pi sādhiyo  
tadaññā kāhi sampatti bhāvanāya asādhiyā
455. Tadaṅgavikkhambbhanato samucchchedavasena ca  
kilesānam pahēnam hi vanṇenti varavādino

456. Kilese dānasilādi tadaṅgena hananti hi  
vikkhambheti hi te jhānam maggo bhindati  
sabbathā
- 457 Bhāvanā eva jhānañ ca maggo ti ca vipassanā  
samatho ti ca nidditthā avatthantarabhedato
- 458 Vinīvaraṇam ekaggam ekālambanasañthitam  
jhānan ti hi samakkhātam sesajjhānaṅgamaṇditam
459. Kāmaechando ca byāpādo thīnamiddham sakuk-  
kuccam  
uddhaecam vicikicchā ca pañca nīvaraṇāni 'me
460. Ekaggata ti cittassa ekālambanasañthiti  
samatho ca samādhi ca avikkhepo ti tam vidū
461. Vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti cāpi sukham pi ca  
upekkhā ceti pañca te sesajjhānaṅgasāññitā
462. Caturaṅgam tivaṅgañ ca duvaṅgekeka-aṅgakam  
icc' evam pañcadhā bhinnam ekaggam jhāna-  
saññitam
463. Yad eva khalu ekaggam pañcamajjhānasammataṁ  
tad ev' ālambabhedenā arūpajjhānasammataṁ
464. Ākāso c' eva viññānam tadabhāvo ca taggataṁ  
cittam arūpajjhānassa ālambā caturo matā
465. Ayam vutto navavidho samatho ti pavuccati  
samāpatti ti tam eva vadanti vadatam varā
466. Aniccaḍippakārena yathābhūtatthadassanam  
vipassanā ca paññā ca vicayo ti pavuccati
467. Catusaccābhisaṁayam ñānam nibbānagocaram  
maggañāhan ti akkhātam aggam nibbānapāpa-  
kam
468. Samatho vipassanā cāpi yogino hi manoratham  
pāpenti nibbānapuram rathandhuri yugam viya
469. Ubhayesam samāyogā na sā siddhi asādhiyā  
tassānisamse viññātā n'atthi añño anāyako
470. Diṭṭhadhammasukhattham vā phāsattham vā  
vipassitum  
bhavasampattipatthentā abhiññatthāya vā puna  
cattāratthavase ñatvā nibbattenti samādhayo
471. Kilesasaṅkhobhābhāvā sukham cittavivekajam  
diṭṭhadhamme pi vedeti pavaram bhāvanārato

472. Dassanīyo ca so hoti Kassapo va mahitale  
paññavā Sāriputto va Moggallāno va iddhimā
473. Nissaingo Raṭṭhapālo va Nando v' indriyasaṁvuto  
Puṇṇo Sunāparanto va khantiyā ativissuto
474. Civarādisu santuttho 'riyavamsānupālako  
sambhāvito ca viññūhi sadā sabrahmacārihi
475. Puṇṇo Mantāniputto va Soṇatthero va viriyavā  
nirāmisayaso bhāgī Anuruddhādikā viya
476. Aratiratisaho hoti nālābhe paritassati  
pavivekabhavā pīti pharate tassa mānasam
477. Nirāmisam sukham eva manantam bhāvanābhavam  
mānasam aparāyattam mahāpurisasevitam
478. Bhāvitatto 'nubhotiha tidasindasukhādhikam  
diṭṭhadhamme sukham jhānam iti tasmā vibhāvitam
479. Anāvilamhi cittamhi phāsu hoti vipassitum  
Anāvilamhi udae mukhass' olokanam viya
480. Aparihīnajhānassa yathādhikavasena hi  
rūpārūpabhave hoti bhavo 'nantaguṇodayo
481. Bhāvanābalayuttassa abhiññāpi samijjhare  
sādhu sādhitarvijjassa visesā iva mantajā
482. Iddhi paracittāññāpañ ca purimajāti-anussati  
dibbacakkhuñ ca sotañ ca pañcābhiññā imā matā
483. Imāpi bhāvitattassa sacittavasavattikā  
tapovisesā hontīti bhāvetabbā hi bhāvanā
484. Sunetto sattavassāni bhāvetvā mettam uttamam  
Sattasamvaṭṭakappesu nemaiñ lokam punāgami
485. Samvatte ca vivatte ca brahma-loke 'va samsarī  
Chattimsakkhattum devindo āsi ten' eva kammunā
486. Anekasatakkhattum so cakkavatti mahāyaso  
āsiti sutvā kiñ aññam bhāvanāvaññanam vade
487. Aniccānantasaññayo mettāto pi mahapphalo  
tāsam phalamahattam ko padesaññūpavaññaye
488. Dahantā va udentiha bhavataññham yato hi tā  
ātimando pi aggīva vattamāno sakāsayam
489. Tato tā sattasañkhāre asiliṭṭhassa bhāvato  
mettāto pi visiṭṭhāti vuttā nibbānamaggadā
490. Velāmadāne patṭhāya yāva mettādikam phalam  
vatvā aniccasāññan tu accharāghātakālikam

491. Tato mahapphalataram idan ti paridīpayi  
dīpabhūto tilokassa nāyako siddhidāyako
492. Tasmā aniccasāññā 'va bhāveyya satatam budho  
samsāraghoranarakā muttikāmo mahāguṇam
493. Kammaṭṭhānaṭṭhāne patitṭhapetvāna cittam ari-  
bhūte  
nīvaraṇe bhañjitvā kāmaraṇañjayam karitvāna
494. Rūpagarubhāram ujjhiya arūpaloke pi saṅgam  
apahāya  
calam iti bhavagatam akhilam nītvā katvāna viri-  
yavaram
495. Bodhipakkhiyadhamme bhāvetvā bhāvanābalap-  
pattā  
gatamarañamarañam ajaram vigataraṇam vīrapu-  
risagatam
496. Asulabham abbhutam atulam niccam nīrujam  
asokam atisantam  
khaṇavaram avirodhentā nibbānapuram bhajatha  
khippam

## X. PATTIDĀNĀNISAMSA-GĀTHĀ.

497. Attattham anapekhitvā parattham diyate yato  
karunākataññutāyogā pattidānam visesitam
498. Patikārapare loke āśādāsabyataṅgate  
Upakārasamatthassa sato ko na kareyya kim
499. Matassa kammadosena petabhūtassa jantuno  
iha vā vyasanaṭṭhassa upakattā sudullahho
500. Ye ānisaiṁsā niddiṭṭhā dāne mānappahāyinā  
savisesā 'va te sabbe pattidāne pi vediyā
501. Yadi te anumodanti paradattūpajīvikā  
petā dānam pariggayha tesam tam upakappati
502. Yam yam tam uddisitvāna dānavatthu padiyate  
tam tam tassa khaṇen' eva uppajjati asaṁsayam
503. Itidam Sāriputtassa mātupetāya dānato  
sādhitarabbā tu sandehavigamattham vijānatā
504. Tassābhāve pi aññassa sajanassopakappati  
tasmin sante asante pi dāyakā tu anippalā

505. Samsāre anamattagge so loko tassa ñātihi  
suñño assāti atthānam iti ñeyyam hi yuttito
506. Yassa tasssa manussassa ukkaṭṭhā lāmakāpi vā  
paccayā sulabhā eva viriyena pariyesato
507. Petā hi nekavassāni khuppi pāsturāpi ca  
paccayā na labhant' eva gavesantāpi sabbaso
508. Tesam sakammadosena sannānam byasanaññave  
byasanāpagamopāyam attīti suvinicchitam  
akaronto care yo hi tamhā nikkaruno nu ko
509. Tasmā santo sappurisā kataññū katavedino  
petadānādikam patti denti kāruññacoditā

## XI. ANUMODANĀNISAMSA-GĀTHĀ.

510. Issāvyāpādamaccheram vihimsā cāpi nāsiya  
guṇārādhita citto yam anumodati modako
511. Yato tato mahesakkho surūpo bhogavāpi ca  
dīghāyuko sadā hattho hoti puññānumodako
512. Vissajjetvāna nissaṅgam catupaññāsa koṭiyo  
katvā Jetavane ramme vihāram cārudassanam
513. Soṇabhiñkārahatthassa sudattassa sirimato  
disvā sabbaññubuddhassa saṅghassa dadato sirim
514. Aho dānan ti bahuso udānam abbhudirayam  
mānavo anumodanto adento kākanam pi ca  
dāyakato pi adhikam alattha kusalodayam
515. Akatvā kāyavācāhi adatvā kiñci hatthato  
cittappasādamatto pi yadi evam phalāvaho
516. Anumodanajam puññam cittāyattam mahāphalam  
akaronto caranto hi socaniyo ayam janō

## XII. DESANĀNISAMSA-GĀTHĀ.

517. Dāradārakanettādi dānam datvā anekaso  
vīraviriyena yo laddham dhamman deseti saddhayā
518. Apatthento yasolābhāsakkārādīni attano  
hitajjhāsayato eva satthu kicca karo 'va so
519. Desakassa abhāvena yato apparajakkhakā  
bahū samvijjamānāpi na phusant' eva nibbutim

520. Tasmā sakkacca saddhammam uggahetvā yathā-tatham  
saddhammagaruko hutvā aviññātam avedayanī
521. Satthuno patipattiva caranto parahetukam  
anāmisagarū hutvā dhammam deseyya paññito
522. Sabbadānam dhammadānam jinātīti jino 'bravi  
Desayī desakavaro desanā dullabhā ti ca
523. Attho padiyamāno hi tato khippam vigacchati  
Dhammo padiyamāno hi ubhayatthābhivadḍhati
524. Yoniso manasikāro atho saddhammadesanā  
maggaññānassa hetūti vutto maggaññunā sadā
525. Sabhāvaññānam dhammānam samsārādīnavaññutā  
saccānañ cābhisañayo sabbe te desanā bhavā
526. Yato 'yam desako dhammam sabbasampattikāraṇam  
deseti tasmā tassidha sabbasampattiyo phalam
527. Evam mahānisamsam pi yo saddhammam sudulla-bham  
samatto pi na deseti viphalan tassa jīvitam

## XIII. SAVANĀNISAMSĀ-GĀTHĀ.

528. Saddhammam suñamānassa yo hi atthānusārino  
pamodo nidhiladdhassa daliddassā pi n' atthi so
529. Kilesamakkhikā cittam santattam savanagginā  
nalliyanti santattam ayopiñdam va makkhikā
530. Paññavā suñamāno hi saddhammam buddhadesitam  
sugambhiram avitatham madhuram amatam viya
531. Labhate paramam pītim devindenāpi dullabham  
tad evālam phalan tassa mā hotu paralokikam
532. Saddhammassidha gahañam na hoti savanam vinā  
gahañena vinā atthaparikkhā nopajāyati
533. Atthan tu aparikkhanto attano vā parassa vā  
asamattho 'va so hoti hitatthapañcipattiya
534. Pariyattim vinā dhammo na titthati kudācanam  
savanam vinā pariyyatti tasmāpi savanam varam
535. Nekakappasatussāhasamānīto pi satthunā  
saddhammo na patitthāti savanena vinā yato

536. Tato tassāpi ussāhavisesam̄ samapekkhiya  
sotabbo eva saddhammo api nibbānadassinā
537. Yam̄ paññāvuddhikaraṇam̄ saddhammatthitikāra-  
nam̄
- phalam̄ tassa pamātum̄ ko samattho sugataṁ vinā
538. Devarajjam pi sālhetum̄ samatthenāpi tam̄ khaṇe  
anādiyitvā tam̄ dhammo sotabbo sugatāgato
- 

## XIV. PŪJĀNISAMSA-GĀTHĀ.

539. Mānam̄ pariccajītvāna uppādetvāna gāravam̄  
guṇam̄ upaparikkhitvā upakāram̄ va tādisam̄
540. Buddhādisu guṇadīlhesu upakārisu vāpi ca  
saddhākataññutāpaññāgāravādīhi mandito  
yato karoti pūjam̄ yo bhāvato vadanādīhi
541. Tato so jāyatī adīhe kulamhi uditodito  
asainkitehi sattehi bhāvato vadanārahe
542. Parattha pūjakosanto yattha yatthūpapajjati  
tattha tattha visitītham̄ so thānam̄ labhati pūjiyam̄
543. Pasādaniyavatthumhi pasādassa phalena hi  
aninditaīgapaccaīgo hoti pāsādiko naro
544. Kataññunā guṇavatā katapuññaphalena hi  
akataññujanassāpi katam phātim̄ gamissati
545. Kataññuno pi ca katam purāhi akataññunā  
mahāpabbatamattam pi accantānum̄ va dissati
546. Tasmā pubbopakārissa upakārāni pañḍito  
kareyya hi yathāsatti katāni avināsayam̄
547. Paññāpubbaigamam̄ katvā puññakammāni pañḍito  
phalopabhogakāle pi hoti accantapaññavā
548. Sayam̄ guṇadīlho hutvāna guṇadīhe Buddhasāvake  
pūjayaty assa hi phalam̄ guṇadīhaggo va ñassati
549. Abhivādanasilassa niccam̄ vaddhāpacāyino  
cattāro dhammā vañḍhanti āyuvanñō sukhan̄ balam̄
550. Ekapuppham̄ cajītvāna asitīm̄ kappakoṭiyo  
duggatīm̄ nābhijānāmi ekapupphass' idam phalam̄
551. Pūjā ca pūjanīyānam̄ etam maṅgalam uttamam̄  
icc' evamādigāthāhi pūjāsampatti dīpitā

552. Buddhe dhamme ca saṅghe vā kato eko pi añjalī pahoti bhavadukkhaggim nibbāpetum asesakam
553. Iminā pūtikāyena dubbalena pabhaṅgunā avassacchaddanīyena yadi sakkā mahāphalam
554. Puññam kātum asārena sāram varasukhāvaham careyya tam akatvāna ko hi nāma sacetano
- 

## XV. VEYYĀVACCĀNISAMSA-GATHĀ.

555. Āpadāsu sahāyānam lābho itthatthasiddhi ca parivārasampadā ceti veyyāvaccaphalam matā
556. Gilānagunavantānam dānādikiriyāsu vā veyyāvaccābhisaṁbhūtam ko phalam vaṇṇayissati
557. Yo gilānam upaṭṭhāti so upaṭṭhāti mām iti mahākāruṇikenāpi so bhusam parivāṇṇito
558. Sabbaññum sabbadassāvīm sayambhūm aggapug-galam  
upaṭṭhāti katham vā so kim idam abbhutabbhutam
559. Parattham eva attattham iti passati so muni tenānacchariyan tassa upakārīva so naro
560. Tasmā gilānupaṭṭhāne sammāsambuddhavaṇṇito mahāguṇe yathāsatti kareyya param ādaram
561. Buddhādīnam guṇḍilhānam veyyāvaccassa ko gunam  
vaṇṇitum cintitum vāpi samattho avināyako
562. Pabhaṅgurena kāyena sukaram puññam uttamam na kareyya kathaṁ viññū anummatto sacetano
- 

## XVI. SAMPAHĀMSĀNISAMSA-GĀTHĀ.

563. Pamodabahulo hoti sadā sabbhi pasāmsiyo pasannamukhavaṇṇo ca pasāmsābhirato naro
564. Puññakammam karontānam guṇam tassa vibhā-vayam  
hāsam sañjanayitvāna yato vadheti ādaram
565. Tato so jinṇagehassa upaṭṭhambhakaro viya labhate vipulam puññam puññakammappasamsako

566. Puññam asaddahantassa aññato va sukhathino  
andhabhūtassa lokassa anatthatthābhisaṅgino
567. Ālassenābhībhūtassa aviññūjanasevino  
puññakammādarakaro satthukiccam 'va so kare
568. Ye cānumodane vuttā guṇā ye cāpi desane  
te ca yojjā yathāyogam asesā sampahamsane

## XVII. SARANĀNISAMSA-GĀTHĀ.

569. Tathāgatam vitaraṇam catumārararanañjayam  
saraṇam ko na gaccheyya karuṇābhāvitāsayam
570. Svākkhātam tena saddhammam samsārabhaya-  
bhañjakam  
Karuṇāguṇajan tassa saraṇam ko na gacchati
571. Paripitāmataramsam saddhammosadhabhājanañ  
saṅgham puññakaram ko hi saraṇam nāgamissati
572. Ekādasaggisantiparahitam ratanattayam.  
karuṇāguṇayogena anotattatisitalam
573. Saraṇan ti gatam dukkham na sakkoti patāpitum  
yathā tiṇukkā nimmuggā anotattam abhāsare
574. Bhītā hi saraṇam yanti nadīpabbatakānane  
kā hi tesam saraṇatā maraṇam yesu vijjati
575. Yo ca Buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca sara-  
ṇam gato  
maraṇassāpi nāsajja karaṇam tamhi vijjati
576. Aho aññānarājassa āṇā balavatī bhusam  
sadose saraṇam yāti yāya andhikato jano
577. Dosavase karuṇābalahino yo saraṇan ti naro upa-  
gacche  
So karuṇam maraṇaggahakiṇne samsarat' eva  
bhavodadhimajjhē
578. Yo atulo asamo dipadaggo kālabalapparimaddana-  
sūro  
tam saraṇan ti gatassa hi loke sabbarāyesu bhayan  
na hi atthi
579. Te na Tathāgatapabbatarājam ye saraṇan ti gatā  
naradevā  
te maraṇādibhayena vihīnam nissaraṇam viraṇam  
upayanti

## XVIII. ANUSSARAÑĀNISAMSA-GĀTHĀ

580. Yasmin̄ khalu mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako  
Tathāgatam̄ 'nussarati saddhammam̄ saṅgham eva  
vā
581. N' ev' assa tasmin̄ samaye rāgādipariyut̄hitam̄  
cittam̄ hotīti suttesu anussarati visesitā
582. Yam̄ yam̄ dānādikusalam̄ anussarati bhāvato  
tassa tassānurūpam̄ hi yasañ cānussatī phalam̄
583. Buddhass' ekaguṇam̄ vāpi sato 'nussarato hi yā  
piti sā tibhavissariyaladdhassāpi na vijjati
584. Tam̄ anussarato rāgadosamohamahaggayo  
khaṇena parinibbanti mahoghen' eva aggino
585. Suciram parasattatthe avicchinnā anussatī  
yassa tam̄ sarato puññam̄ ko hi añño minissatī
586. Na manussāmanussehi nāgarogānalehi vā  
īsakam pi bhayañ hoti ratanānussatikkhaṇe
587. Tasmānussarañyesu Buddhadisu sagāravo  
anussareyya satatañ samsārūpasamatthiko
- 

## XIX. APPAMĀDĀNISAMSA-GĀTHĀ.

588. Sabbam̄ puññam̄ samodhāya phalan tassa visesayan̄  
nāyako nidhikaṇṇam̄ hi visesenābhivāṇṇayi
589. Asādhāraṇam̄ aññiesam̄ acorāharao nidhi  
paccekabodhijinabhūmim̄ sabbam etena labbhati
590. Sabbaññuñānasataram̄sipajotenāvabhāsitā  
karunāpuññacandena katasitapariggahā
591. Dasa Buddhāmalabalodāraggahavibhāsitā  
kusalosadhitārāhi sañkiññā sabbato disam̄
592. Suddhāsādhāraṇañāñasuvāññamāñisānuhi  
Buddhadhammoruselehi avaruddhā samantato
593. Vesārajjamigindehi parisāvanarājisū  
sukhavissatthacārihi accantam upasobhitā
594. Lokadhammānilākampadhitimeru dhajuggamā  
satipaṭṭhānarāṭṭhaḍḍhā padhānānilavijitā
595. Saddhammadesanāvassadhārāhi parisīñcitā  
bojjhaṅgakusumākiññā maggañjasamahāpathā

596. Guṇaṇṇavaparikkhittā sīlāmalatalā subhā  
Buddhabhūmī hi yā loke laddhā vīravarehi sā
597. Visiṭṭhā sabbabhūmīnam yadi puññena labbhati  
alabbhaniyam puññena loke aññam hi kim siyā
598. Sabbam puññam hi nissesam manussatte samijjhati  
tam pabbatanadīvijjujalacandādicañcalam
599. Tasmā imam khaṇavaram laddhā sabbatthasādhakam  
ādittacelasisā 'va yogam samanuyuñjatha
600. Pamādā dūrato katvā appamādo 'va seviyo  
kalyāṇamitte nissāya bhāvanīyaguṇākare
601. Pamādo sabbadosānam hetūti parikittito  
appamādo tathā sabbaguṇānam hetu sammato.
602. Pakkhandati anatthesu pamādo parikappito  
subham sukhāñ ca niccañ ca attāti vipariyesato
603. Tato asuci bibhaccham duggandham kimisañkulam  
deham paramajeguccham bhajanīyan ti passati
604. Hatthāhārika-aggīva hathasamparivattato  
iriyāpathacakkena bharanīyam sudukkhato
605. Pabhaṅguram parāyattam pacceyāyattam appakam  
patikārantaran disvā mayhate sukhasaññayā
606. Cittassānantaram cittam pavattantam nirantaram  
uppajjītvā nirujjhantam api dīpasikhā viya
607. Lahuppavattito tattha adisvāna aniccatam  
niccan ti patigāñhāti pamatto cittasantatim
608. Dubbale pacceyāyatte nissāre khandhapañcakē  
sarīrindriyaviññānasamavāyena sādhitam  
suriyakantindhanādiccasambhūtam iva pāvakam
609. Kiriyam avijānanto attā attiti maññati  
maññanto Mārapāsena āsāsaññena bajjhati
610. Baddho tena yathākāmakarañyo va hoti so  
ajjhohaṭo va balisam maccho āmisatañhayā
611. Appamatto tu dhammānam sabhāvam anugāhati  
sabhāvam anugāhanto maññanīyam na passati
612. Tato so tibhavam disvā nissāram bhaṅguram  
dukhām  
narake ciravatho va tato nibbindate bhusam
613. Tato so sattasañkhāre virajjati na rajjati  
virutto na cirass' eva vimuccati samāhito

614. Vimuttisāram nāthassa sāsanam sāradassino  
appamattassa vasato sā vimutto na dullabhā
615. Tasmā hi appamādena vihareyya sagāravo  
pattam paramavīrehi patthento paramam padaṁ
616. Iti Saddhammopāyanam idam atigambhīram  
amalavipulattham  
uddissa Buddhasomam uparacitam ganthabhīru-  
nam
617. Mandānam dhammakathāna yānabhiññānam api ca  
sugamataram  
bhavatūti suttiyuttim avokkamitvā avitthiññam
618. Thātu eiram saddhammo dhammadharā ca idha  
tiṭṭhantu  
saingho bhavatu samaggo sabbo loko sukhībhavatu
619. Mama Saddhamopāyanaracanussāhena janitapuñ-  
ñena  
bhavatu sakalo pi loko tilokaniṭṭharaṇasamatthiyo
620. Buddhapādena sahitam laddhā mānusasambhavam  
sāsane pabbajitvāna nālam bhikkhu pamajjitum
621. Kikīva aṇḍam camarīva vāladhim  
piyam va puttam nayanam va ekakam  
tath' eva sīlam anurakkhamānakā  
supesalā hotha sadā sagāravā
- 

1. Dīṭṭhamittādīṭṭhamittā sabbe sappurisādayo  
anumoditvā-m-imam puññam pāpunantu sivam  
padam
2. Rājārājādhirājāno maccāmaccādisādhavo  
anumoditvā-m-imam puññam sādhayantu sivam  
padam
3. Sabbe sattā ca bhūtā ca hitā ca ahitā ca me  
anumoditvā-m-imam puññam bodhayantu sivam  
padan ti  
Pattidānānumodanāyi
4. Bhavābhavē samsaranto yāva nibbānapattiya  
jātissarena nāñena tihetupatisandhiko

5. Uppannuppannabuddhesu pūretvā sabbapāramī  
Maingalo viya sambuddho hutvā loke anuttaro
6. Samsāre samsarantānam sattānam hitamāvaham  
dhammanāvāya te netvā tārayissam bhavañnavāti
7. Iti 'nekehi nāmehi kittiyā ca mahesinā  
vuṭṭhānagāminisattā parisuddhā vipassanā
8. Pubbayogo bāhusaccam desabhāsā ca āgamo  
paripuechā adhigamo garusannissayo tathā  
mittasampatti c' evāpi paṭisambhidapaccayāti

### Notes.

[For the present text of the Saddhammopāyana I have had the use of a MS. (in Siinhalese writing) in the British Museum, Oriental, No. 2248, and the very accurate edition (in Siinhalese character) with Sanna by Batuwantudāvē Pandit printed at the Sāstrādhāra Press, 1874. The differences between the MS. and the printed text are not very numerous or important. I have distinguished between va = eva and va = iva by printing 'va whenever it stands for eva.]

PAGE.	V.	PAGE.	V.
37.	27. MS. cāpi. B. c'eva.	39.	65. B. pativedo.
	30. MS. -atthiko	40.	68. B. sampasaññitā.
38.	35. MS. rajjadāno ucit-tāyo. The Sanna divides rajjadāno-citatāya into rajjadāne and ucitatāya.	73.	MS. sudubbuddham B. na subuddham
44.	Kāṇakacchopamena for Kāṇakacchapopamena. See Therī G. v. 500, Com. p. 215.	80.	MS. vañcanā.
49.	MS. ca. B. va . . . khanaggassatipātanam.	81.	MS. mittābhijjanti kāraṇā.
39.	55. B. sampavācāhi.	84.	MS. yam yam nijjhāti . . . tasseva ijjhāti aññāyen-añña.
		41.	85. MS. omits yo.
		92.	MS. cittatā. B. vicittā.
		98.	MS. lobhādhiggahitā ante.
		42.	103. MS. andhakarakatā-nanā.

PAGE. V.

42. 104. MS. virūpatova.  
B. virūpateva according to San-  
na = virupatā  
iva.
108. MS. aññamaññāva-  
lambiya.
113. assasingo, 'horns  
of a horse,' is not  
the usual expres-  
sion to denote any-  
thing impossible  
or extraordinary.  
We expect to find  
sasa-singo = sasa-  
visāna, 'the horns  
of a hare' (see  
Jät. III. p. 477, v.  
80; Telak. 56).
43. 128. MS. pi ca.  
B. api.
135. MS. ayam.  
B. pyayam.
137. MS. avejjhāhārabho-  
jinam.
44. 144. MS. khalupamsum-  
hi.
153. MS. nāsārajjūhi.  
B. nāsārajjumhi.
45. 159. B. akottetvāna.
160. MS. yāvane . . .  
passantā.
172. MS. mātito.
46. 178, 179. These are from  
Añguttara III. 35. 4.
179. MS. pharitvā.  
B. phuṭā.

PAGE. V.

46. 181. MS. . . . viravanto  
vidhāvanto ito  
tato
47. 189. MS. udikkhanteva.
194. MS. koṭisi m b-  
a l i (see Telaka-  
tāha G. v. 38).  
B. kutasimbalī  
MS. c'eva. B. cāpi.
198. MS. tahim.
201. MS. hi patikārattho  
pi dukkhamo
48. 210. MS. pāpakammāni-  
sevanan ti  
MS. adds after v. 210  
puññakamarato  
siyā ti ettha
49. 225. MS. adds vigatūpa-  
kilesehi desitānus-  
satīti yā.
227. MS. garūpadeso ga-  
mato.
231. MS. saraṇena sara-  
nattanam.
235. MS. aññāhi sam-  
patti.
242. MS. yahim.  
B. yamhi.
50. 247. MS. pāpakammara-  
tāvāsa.
248. s a b b o t u k a (see  
Anāgata Vamsa v.  
15-17).
252. MS. kāmajasu-  
kham.
52. 281. MS. khaṇe.  
B. khate.

PAGE. V

52. 277. MS. katassavāvag-anthesu parisam̄ akatassavam̄.  
 52. 282. MS. patato va.  
     B. pāteva.  
     Sanna' pāto iva.  
 290. MS. avaso anubha-vissāmi.  
 53. 294. MS. akatāsato.  
     297. MS. it̄thanimittāni.  
     312. MS. appadūsiyo.  
 54. 313. MS. saggūnojaharo.  
     324. MS. yamhi.  
     325. MS. tuttham hatt-hatthasiddhiyā.  
     326. MS. paralokikam̄.  
     329. MS.-sādhakathāya.  
 55. 338. MS. ameyyānan tu-santānam dussilā.  
     340. MS. anayāsutta-yuttiyā.  
     344. MS. vinayādīm̄.  
 56. 353. MS. jīvitukāmo.  
     358. MS. nat̄thākāpi viya.  
     362. MS. parikkapato.  
 57. 370. MS. nirajam̄.  
     380. MS. adhakkhipanto.  
     382. MS. athavā corajet̄t-hassa ko na gara-heyya jīvikam̄.  
 58. 385. MS. sakko ti.  
     388. MS. na. B. nu.  
     396. MS. vanacchādana-colam̄.  
     397. MS. sahavajjito.  
     400. MS. athāya.  
 59. 405. MS. addhitā.

PAGE. V.

59. 406. MS. sahapubbam̄.  
     407. MS. viriyādhigatam̄.  
     412. MS. tatthato.  
     417. MS. garusūpi.  
 60. 426. B. lāmakā pacca�ā.  
     433. MS. balā āvajjitatānañ-ca.  
 61. 443. MS. anugāmikatac-chāyā.  
     449. MS. paccaযābhivek-khanam̄.  
     452. MS. kilesummūlakāraṇābhāvanā.  
 62. 464. MS. tadābhāvo.  
 63. 476. MS. hoti alābhe.  
     490. MS. mettādijam̄.  
 64. 494. MS. malam̄.  
     B. calam̄.  
 65. 505. MS. anamattaggehi-samsāre.  
     507. B. pariyesantāpi.  
     508. sannānam̄ cf. Dhp. v. 327.  
     514. MS. kusalodakam̄.  
 66. 522. MS. desayī desaka-varo desetā ca dullabho.  
     524. MS. hetuhi.  
     529. MS. analliyanti.  
     532-3. MS. gahanam̄.  
 67. 546. MS. pubbopakaras-sa.  
     548. MS. pūjayantassa.  
     550. MS. asitī.  
 68. 555. MS. parivārasampa-dam . . . matam̄.  
     557-8. MS. upat̄theti.

PAGE.	V.	PAGE.	V.
68.	559. MS. tena anacchar- antassa.	71.	605. . . . paccayāmat- tam appakam pa- tikārakaram.
562.	MS. pabhaṅgunena. . . . anumatto.	607.	MS. panigañhāti.
69.	566. MS. ca. B. va.	608.	MS. sūrakantin- dhanādiccasam- bhūtam.
571.	MS. puññākaram so.	611.	MS. hi. B. tu.
573.	MS. nimuggam.	612.	MS. bhaṅgunam.
577.	MS. marañaggaha- kinne.	72.	615. Here ends the “ Ap- pamādāni samsa- gāthā.”
70.	580. MS. anussarati . . . ca.	617.	MS. pica. B. apica. MS. avitthinnam.
581.	MS. visesatā.	618.	MS. thātum ciram saddhammo sad- dhammadharā id- ha thātum.
584.	B. mahoghon eva. MS. and Sanna mahogheṇa va.	619.	MS. samattho ti. In the MS., ll. 618, 619 follow. 620, 621.
588.	MS. nidhikāṇḍam.		After line 621, MS. adds— “ Iti bhadanta Ānandatthere- na katam Saddhamopāyanas- sa saññāharanam samattam.”
589.	MS. acoraharaṇo (see Kh. viii. 9, 15).	621.	This verse is bor- rowed from Bud- dhaghosa’s Sum- aṅgala Dīgh. I. 1. 7, p. 56.
590.	MS. pajjoteñavabhā- sitā, altered from pajjotenevabhāsitā . . . . katamsīta pariggahā.	72.	1. MS. dañhamittādit- thamittā, but at end of Sanna dīṭha°. 3. Pattidānānumoda- nāyi not in MS. text, occurs at end of Sanna.
592.	MS. -suvaññamani siddhihi.		
593.	MS. sukhavissaṅka- cārihi.		
594.	MS. padhānīlavijitā.		
595.	MS. bojjhaṅgakusu- mākiṇṇa.		
71.	596. MS. vīravehi yā.		
602.	MS. attānīti vipari- yaye.		
604.	MS. hatthahārika- aggīva. . . . iriyā pathikacakkrena haraṇiyam.		
605.	MS. pabhaṅgunam		

Verses 7 and 8 are not in the MS. text, but occur at end of Sanna.

Instead of these lines, MS. has, "subham athu sayambhu hessam."

## Index of Subjects and Words.

### A.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| Aī̄sa, 154.   | Ajjita, 98.   |
| Akataññū, 31.   | Ajjhāyasa, 219, 518.  |
| Akampa, 594.  | Ajjholambati, 284, 296.   |
| Akkhaṇa, 4, 6, 15, 16.  | Ajjhohaṭa, 610.   |
| Akkhama, 95.  | Añjana, 286.  |
| Akkhāna, 237.   | Añjasa, 328, 595.   |
| Akkhi, 380.<br>-gandaka, 103.   | Aññadattika, 394.   |
| Akkhika, 286.   | Aññū, 252.  |
| Akhila, 494.  | Attita, 205.  |
| Añkura, 273.  | Atṭhāna, 505.   |
| Añkusa, 147.  | Atṭhi, 46, 103.   |
| Agga, 243, 328, 349, 352.<br>-puggala, 92, 558.   | Atṭhi-karoti, 220.  |
| Aggi, 33, 199, 352, 370, 404,<br>584.   | Addha, 270, 312, 548, 540-1,<br>561.  |
| Agha, 51.   | Addhatā, 316.   |
| Aṅga, 83, 159, 361, 455-6.<br>-paccanga, 188, 543.<br>ekekaṅga, caturaṅga,<br>tivaṅga, duvaṅga, 462,<br>an-aṅga, 361. | Aṅḍa, 621.<br>-ja, 275.   |
| Aṅgāra, 32, 195, 208.   | Añṇava, 38, 433, 508.   |
| Accanta, 11, 28, 29, 85, 288.   | Atandita, 46, 100, 336, 450.  |
| Acci, 250.  | Atikkama, 64.   |
| Accuta, 47.   | Atikkamati, 341, 346, 348,<br>349, 353, 373.  |
| Accharā, 244, 298, 490.   | Atikkamanacitta, 64.  |
| Acchindati, 122.  | Ati<br>-ghora, 285.<br>-tuecha, 430.<br>-dukkha, 95.<br>-manda, 204, 488.<br>-mandaka, 273.<br>-lūkha, 409.<br>-vissuta, 473. |
| Acchera, 298, 244.  |   |
| Ajjana, 98.   |   |

- Ati  
 -santa, 496.  
 -hattha, 323.
- Atipātaka, 49.
- Atipāti, 50.
- Atimaññati, 609.
- Atiriccati, 23, 126.
- Atula, 345, 496, 578.
- Attattha, 28, 70.
- Atta-sukha, 30.  
 an-atta, 45.
- Attha, 28, 29, 30, 37, 65, 99.  
 anattha, 87.
- Atthika, 30, 206, 322, 334-5, 341
- Atthī, 332, 334, 374, 403.
- A dinnadāyī, 78.
- Addita, 37, 281.
- Adhamsiya, 308.
- Adhama, 387.
- Adhika, 19, 337, 447, 514.
- Adhiggahita, 98.
- Adhippāya, 62.
- Adhippāyaka, 66.
- Adhimutti, 378.
- Anamattagga, 505.
- Anaya, 362.
- Anala, 586.
- Anavajja, 436.
- Anāmisa, 521.
- Anāvila, 479.
- Anicca, 365, 466, 487, 492.
- Anila, 594.
- Anivattiya, 13.
- Anu, 271, 346.
- Anukula, 297, 312.
- Anukulaka, 242.
- Anugāmika, 443.
- Anugāmiya, 311.
- Anugāhati, 611.
- Anupassī, 411.
- Anupāya, 405.
- Anupālaka, 474.
- Anuposiya, 318.
- Anubhavati, 290.
- Anubhāviya, 34, 293.
- Anumatta, 347.
- Anumāna, 74.
- Anumodaka, 512.
- Anumodati, 501, 510, 514.
- Anumodana, 213, 218, 516,  
 568.
- Anummatta, 205.
- Anulomika, 65, 66.
- Anurakkhati, 32.
- Anurakkhaṇa, 449.
- Anurakkamānaka, 621.
- Anuvāta, 425.
- Anusāra, 91.
- Anusārī, 528.
- Anussati, 225, 231, 482, 581-2.
- Anussarati, 580-2, 583, 587.
- Anesana, 392, 427.
- Anodaka, 443.
- Anopama, 237.
- Antima, 278.
- Andhakāra, 14, 280.
- Andhikata, 576.
- Anna, 106, 214.
- Annāpa (=anna+āpo), 100.
- Anv-avekkhana, 449.
- Apakka, 102.
- Apakkamati, 294.
- Apakāra, 283.
- Apagama, 508.
- Apacāyī, 549.
- Apathitha, 79.

- Apaneti, 63.  
 Apaviddha, 366.  
 Apāya, 5, 43, 75.  
 Apuñña, 54, 75.  
 Appameyya, 388.  
 Appadūsiya, 312.  
 Apparajakkhaka, 519.  
 Appesakkha, 89.  
 Appita, 233.  
 Abbhanumodanā, 218.  
 Abbhudīreti, 514.  
 Abbhuta, 345, 496.  
 Abyāpajjha, 397.  
 Abhijappati, 99.  
 Abhijānāti, 550.  
 Abhijjhā, 56, 69.  
 Abhiññā, 228, 470, 482.  
 Abhitunna, 281.  
 Abhinibbāti, 450.  
 Abhinibbuta, 35.  
 Abhinivesa, 71.  
 Abhipūlita, 278, 279.  
 Abhimāṇita, 17.  
 Abhimaddati, 288.  
 Abhirata, 82, 568.  
 Abhivāḍḍhati, 288, 523.  
 Abhvivāḍana, 549.  
 Abhivāḍḍhanī, 68.  
 Abhivanṇeti, 588.  
 Abhisāñkhārika, 309.  
 Abhisāṅgī, 566.  
 Abhisamaya, 15, 467, 525.  
 Abhisambhūta, 556.  
 Abhisevana, 210.  
 Abhejja, 312.  
 Amata, 1, 209, 530, 571.  
 Amatadāyī, 6.  
 Amejjha, 312, 363.  
 Amala, 246, 591, 596.  
 Amitābha, 255.  
 Ambuja, 360.  
 Ambuda, 270, 275.  
 Ambhoda, 430.  
 Ayo, 529.  
 Arati, 476.  
 Ariṭṭha, 279.  
 Arindama, 276.  
 Aribhūta, 493.  
 Ariya, 254, 444.  
 Arūpa, 228, 463, 480.  
 Arūpaloka, 494.  
 Alāñkāra, 249.  
 Alliyati, 102, 529.  
 Avañjha, 345.  
 Avagāhati, 37, 327, 370, 383.  
 Avaguṇṭhana, 314.  
 Avacarika, 254.  
 Avaññāta, 88, 90.  
 Avatthantara, 457.  
 Avabhāsaka, 14.  
 Avabhāsita, 590.  
 Avamaññati, 271.  
 Avaruddha, 592.  
 Avasa, 290.  
 Avassam, 293.  
 Avassusati, 46.  
 Avīci, 37, 194.  
 Avitatha, 530.  
 Avilopiya, 311.  
 Avera, 338–9.  
 Asaṅkita, 435, 541.  
 Asagguṇa, 382.  
 Asannata, 417.  
 Asama, 578.  
 Asādhāraṇa, 589, 592.  
 Asāhiya, 94.

- Asipattavana, 194.  
 Asilittha, 489.  
 Asuci, 378, 603.  
 Asubha, 368.  
 Asura, 366, 436.  
 Assa, 367.  
 Assaddhiya, 80.  
 Assama, 277.  
 Assavañiya, 82.  
 Assāda, 37, 51.  
 Assāsa, 299, 313.  
 Assita, 401.  
 Assuta, 377.
- Ā.
- Ākara, 1, 36, 345.  
 Ākāra, 363.  
 Ākāsa, 42, 464.  
 Ākinna, 595.  
 Ākoteti, 159.  
 Āgama, 227, 249.  
 Āgamana, 224, 356.  
 Āgasā, 294.  
 Ācāra, 441.  
 Āciṇṇa, 90.  
 Ājīva, 342, 375, 392.  
 Āṇā, 347, 347, 576.  
 Āṇatti, 59, 60, 354.  
 Ātapati, 123.  
 Ātāpa, 396.  
 Ātura, 507.  
 Ādara, 2, 21, 39, 48, 207, 560,  
     564.  
 Ādicca, 14, 17, 40.  
 Ādiccabandhu, 74.  
 Āditta, 599.  
 Ādeyya, 83.  
 Ānana, 103.
- Ānisamsa, 263.  
 Āpadā, 312, 555.  
 Āpātha, 356.  
 Āpo, 100.  
 Ābaddha, 372.  
 Ābādha, 85.  
 Ābhā, 286.  
 Āmaṭṭha, 333.  
 Āmaya, 397.  
 Āmisa, 374, 388, 610.  
 Āyato, 257.  
 Āyatta, 477, 605.  
 Āyāta, 407.  
 Āyu, 234, 239, 240, 258.  
 Ārakkha, 357, 365.  
 Ārammaṇa, 251.  
 Ārādhita, 510.  
 Āruppasaññā, 5, 10.  
 Āruhati, 188.  
 Ārogya, 234.  
 Āroha, 317.  
 Ārohana, 299.  
 Ālamba, 245, 463.  
 Ālambana, 369, 387, 458,  
     460.  
 Ālaya, 200.  
 Āliyana, 190.  
 Ālassa, 567.  
 Āvaggiita, 433.  
 Āvata, 33.  
 Āvuta, 391.  
 Āvaraṇa, 12.  
 Āvaha, 15, 26, 98, 206, 228.  
 Āvāsa, 247.  
 Āsaṅga, 361.  
 Āsajja, 325, 575.  
 Āsana, 222, 893.  
 Āsaya, 246, 357, 488, 569.

- Āsava, 1.  
 Āsā, 78, 111, 498, 609.  
 Āsevita, 93, 237.  
 Āhata, 187, 401.  
 Āharaṇa, 589.  
 Āhāra, 100, 395, 406.  
 Āhārika, 604.
- I.
- Iechā, 242, 320.  
 -secchā = sa + icchā, 249.  
 Ittha, 67.  
 Itthī, 64, 79.  
 Itthika, 79.  
 Iddhi, 449.  
 Iddhimā, 32, 472.  
 Inda, 276, 421.  
 Indattana, 234.  
 Indhana, 608.  
 Indriya, 280, 342, 364, 365,  
     371, 449, 473.  
 Iriyāpatha, 604.  
 Isi, 200, 384.  
 Issattha, 390.  
 Issamānaka, 89.  
 Issara, 348, 431.  
 Issariya, 418, 583.  
 Issariyatā, 422.  
 Issā, 313, 510.  
 Issāluka, 97.  
 Isaka, 586.
- U.
- Ukka, 573.  
 Ukkattha, 506.  
 Ugga, 286.  
 Uggadanda, 304.  
 Uggaheti, 520.
- Uggama, 594.  
 Ujuka, 321.  
 Ujjhiya, 494.  
 Ulāra, 26, 260, 416.  
 Ulāratā, 254.  
 Utuka, 248.  
 Udagga, 323.  
 Udara, 102.  
 Udaggatā, 298.  
 Udadhi, 322, 577.  
 Udāna, 514.  
 Udāra, 429, 591.  
 Udaya, 40, 230, 258, 261.  
 Udikkhati, 308.  
 Udeti, 14, 41, 442, 488.  
 Uddisati, 502.  
 Uddhacca, 459.  
 Upakattā, 499.  
 Upakappati, 501, 504.  
 Upakaraṇa, 69.  
 Upakāra, 283, 447, 498, 539,  
     546.  
 Upakārī, 540, 546, 559.  
 Upakkama, 58.  
 Upakkilesa, 216.  
 Upaklesa, 225.  
 Upagama, 406.  
 Upajāyati, 97, 237, 532.  
 Upajivika, 501.  
 Upatṭhāna, 560.  
 Upatṭhāpeti, 356.  
 Upatthambha, 565.  
 Upadāyaka, 319.  
 Upadesa, 227.  
 Upaddava, 267, 398.  
 Upanissaya, 265, 320.  
 Upabhoga, 268, 341, 547.  
 Upabhojiya, 411.

Upaparikkhati, 539.  
 Upamā, 29, 44, 259.  
 Upayāti, 579.  
 Upaladdha, 4, 386.  
 Uparacita, 616.  
 Uparujjhati, 280.  
 Upavaṇṇeti, 487.  
 Upalāliya, 375.  
 Upalalita, 301.  
 Upasama, 587.  
 Upasamana, 335.  
 Upasādhiya, 320.  
 Upasobhita, 593.  
 Upāya, 10, 12, 350, 385, 389.  
 Upāyana, 616, 619.  
 Upāgata, 280.  
 Upekkhā, 461.  
 Uposatha, 439.  
 Uppātana, 140.  
 Uppādeti, 539.  
 Ubbigga, 8, 77, 291.  
 Ubbillabhāva,  
 Ummatta, 88.  
 Ummūla, 452.  
 Uyyāna, 248.  
 Uru, 345, 592.  
 Ullikkhati, 428.  
 Ussāha, 49, 223, 384, 535,  
     536, 619.  
 Ussīnghati, 166.

## E.

Ekagga, 458.  
 Ekaggatā, 460.  
 Ekajālikata, 202.  
 Ekapuggalasutta, 44.  
 Ekanta, 191.  
 Erapatta, 347.

## O.

Okāsa, 15.  
 Ogha, 433, 584.  
 Ocita, 387.  
 Ocitatā, 35, 387.  
 Ojohara, 313.  
 Otatta, 573.  
 Otthaṭa, 246.  
 Odana, 113.  
 Onaddha, 182.  
 Opama, 93.  
 Obhāsa, 325.  
 Olokana, 479.  
 Osadha, 571.

## K.

Kaccha, 104.  
 Kanṭaka, 102, 201.  
 Kataññū, 509, 540, 544.  
 Kataññutā, 497, 544.  
 Katavedī, 509.  
 Kanta, 608.  
 Kapañatā, 315.  
 Kappa, 256, 257.  
 Kappita, 247.  
 Kampa, 401.  
 Kama, 425.  
 Kamala, 325.  
 Kammakaranā, 7.  
 Kammaṭṭhāna, 493.  
 Kammapatha, 56, 57.  
 Kammī, 196, 292.  
 Karaṇa, 59.  
 Karuṇā, 33, 287.  
 Kalaha, 135.  
 Kasā, 147.  
 Kasi, 390.  
 Kassapa, 392, 472.

Kākaṇa, 514.  
 Kānakaccha, 44.  
 Kānana, 574.  
 Kāmaguṇa, 261.  
 Kāmacchanda, 459.  
 Kāmaloka, 233, 261.  
 Kāmāvacarika, 254.  
 Kāruṇīṇa, 509.  
 Kāladanḍa, 287.  
 Kāyika, 55.  
 Kāruṇika, 330, 557.  
 Kālahatthī, 195.  
 Kāsu, 208.  
 Kikī, 621.  
 Kitti, 234.  
     -sadda, 276.  
 Kibbisa, 204.  
 Kibbisaka, 290.  
 Kimi, 603.  
 Kimu, 137.  
 Kilesa, 455, 6.  
 Kileseti, 364.  
 Kisa, 101.  
 Kukkucca, 459.  
 Kukkura, 90.  
 Kukkuṭa, 194.  
 Kucchi, 373, 381.  
 Kujati, 166.  
 Kuñcita, 102.  
 Kuṭhita, 132.  
 Kuditṭhī, 86.  
 Kumbha, 195.  
 Kula, 234.  
 Kusa, 349.  
 Kusīta, 391.  
 Kusuma, 246, 595.  
 Kuhana, 375.  
 Kesa, 103.

Kotṭha, 257.  
 Kotisimbalī, 194.  
 Kopīna, 106.  
 Komārabhacca, 351.  
 Kovida, 350.  
 Kosa, 542.

KH.

Khaṇa, 4, 16, 17, 45, 46, 584.  
 Khata, 281.  
 Khattiya, 420.  
 Khaṇati, 394.  
 Khanti, 473.  
 Khamana, 202.  
 Khānu (and khāṇu), 13.  
 Khāra, 194, 281.  
 Khittacitta, 88.  
 Khinna, 80.  
 Khujja, 453.  
 Khuddadesa, 348.  
 Khuppiṭā, 9, 101, 507.  
 Khepa, 42.

G.

Gagāṇa, 428.  
 Gaṇīyati, 434.  
 Gaṇḍaka, 103.  
 Gati, 320.  
 Gathita, 394, 407–8.  
 Gandha, 243, 246, 425.  
 Gantha, 616.  
 Gamana, 55.  
 Gambhīra, 530.  
 Gamma, 254.  
 Garahati, 382.  
 Garu = guru, 1, 74.  
 Garu, 494.  
 Garubhāva, 42.

Garuka, 520.	Cārī, 241, 599.
Gala, 379.	Cāru, 428, 512.
Gahaṭṭha, 375.	Cāvana, 61.
Gahaṇa, 12, 582.	Cāveti, 63.
Gāmī, 285, 297.	Citta, 58, 64.
Gādha, 394.	Citta, 241, 264.
Gilāna, 222, 556–7, 560.	Cintā, 165, 216
Gimha, 275.	Cinteti, 289.
Gihi, 376, 426.	Cīvara, 393, 396.
Guṇaddha, 312, 561.	Cetanā, 53, 57, 72, 211, 226.
Gutti, 341.	Cetiya, 428, 430.
Guru, 227, 417.	Cela, 599.
Gūtha, 194.	Codita, 509.
Gūhana, 65.	Cora, 313, 357, 382.
Gūhayati, 189.	Cola, 396.
Gocara, 365, 367, 467.	Chaddeti, 257.
Gopita, 398.	Chatta, 443.
Govikatta, 381.	Chavi, 363.
Ghata, 319, 329.	Chādana, 396.
Ghatati, 426, 450.	Chāyā, 123, 443.
Ghatabindu, 201.	Cheda, 349.
Ghara, 20.	

## C.

Cakka, 604.
Cakkavatti, 238, 453.
Cañcala, 317, 598.
Catugguna, 240.
Caturaṅga, 64.
Caturaṅgika, 58.
Canda, 41, 590, 598.
Candaka, 92.
Candanikā, 132.
Camarī, 621.
Comma, 140.
Carati, 241.
Cala, 430, 494.
Cāga, 214, 328.

## J.

Jacca, 416.
Jaṭa, 12, 86, 90.
Jantu, 67, 285, 297.
Jambudīpa, 391.
Jambudīpaka, 23.
Jarā, 278.
Jara, 288.
Jala, 246, 401.
Java, 278.
Jāla, 50, 314.
Jālā, 50.
Jighacchā, 118, 388.
Jigucchiya, 332, 408.
Jiṇṇa, 565.
Jiṇṇaka, 299.

Jina, 372.  
 Jeguecha, 603.  
 Jetavana, 512.  
 Jhāna, 235, 422, 457, 462–3.  
 Jhāyī, 255.

## D. TH.

Dahati, 488.  
 Thiti, 537.

## T.

Taggata = tadgata, 464.  
 Taca, 46, 102, 103.  
 Tanhā, 395, 409.  
 Tanu, 363.  
 Tamba, 286.  
 Tālita, 80.  
 Tāleti, 151.  
 Taruna, 169.  
 Tāna, 224, 289.  
 Tiṇa, 573.  
 Tidasa, 411, 420, 478.  
 Tiṇha, 381.  
 Tiracchāna, 8.  
 Tiriya, 96.  
 Tiloka, 29, 276, 491.  
 Tujjati, 279.  
 Tuccha, 431.  
 Tevijja, 420.  
 Toseti, 304.

## TH.

Thaddha, 90.  
 Thana, 360.  
 Thira, 321.  
 Thina, 459.  
 Thūla, 101, 346.  
 Theyya, 55, 61.

## D.

Da, 1, 26, 72.  
 Dalidda, 89, 528.  
 Daliddiya, 78.  
 Danḍa, 286, 399.  
 Danta, 360.  
 Dassana, 402, 428, 466, 512.  
 Dassaniyatara, 325.  
 Dassavī, 558.  
 Dassi, 409, 536, 614.  
 Dahana, 20.  
 Dāthā, 286.  
 Dāthī, 286.  
 Dāna, 20, 35, 211–3, 228, 264.  
 -pati, 275, 303.  
 Dāyaka, 276.  
 Dāyī, 214.  
 Dāyika, 211, 229.  
 Dāra, 55, 64, 79, 517.  
 Dāraka, 517.  
 Dāruna, 5, 7, 78, 286.  
 Dāsabyatā, 498.  
 Dāha, 201.  
 Ditṭhadhamma, 272, 470–1.  
 Ditṭhi, 13, 333.  
 Dina, 239.  
 Dibba, 239.  
 -cakkhu, 482.  
 Disangama, 443.  
 Dīghāyuka, 511.  
 Dīna, 188, 324–5.  
 Dinatta, 78.  
 Dipa, 315, 606.  
 Dipeti, 49, 349.  
 Dukkara, 18.  
 Dukkaratta, 20, 24, 29, 36.  
 Dukkha, 30, 34.

Dukkhamā, 201.  
 Duggati, 208, 321.  
 Duggandha, 80, 603.  
 Dutṭha, 86, 484.  
 Duddama, 367.  
 Dunnīta, 366.  
 Duppeyya, 158  
 Dubbaca, 95, 197.  
 Duminda, 432.  
 Durakkha, 398.  
 Duratikkama, 95.  
 Duratikkamana, 293.  
 Dubbala, 262.  
 Dummati, 292.  
 Duranta, 95, 293.  
 Durāsada, 384.  
 Durukkhepa, 347.  
 Dullabha, 17, 27.  
 Dullabhata, 40, 46.  
 Dussaha, 95, 118, 196.  
 Dussila, 338.  
 Dūta, 287.  
 Dūsana, 453.  
 Dūseti, 361, 379, 384.  
 Deḍḍubha, 292.  
 Deyyadhamma, 331.  
 Deva, 240.  
     -loka, 252.  
 Desaka, 217, 219, 519, 522,  
     526.  
 Desanā, 213, 219, 524, 568,  
     595.  
 Deseti, 219, 522, 526  
 Deha, 363, 399, 603.  
 Dovārika, 356.  
 Dosa, 38, 43, 53.  
 Dvāra, 54, 356.

Dh.

Dhamseti, 357, 434.  
 Dhaja, 428, 594.  
 Dhanissariya, 418.  
 Dhammadhara, 618.  
 Dhārā, 595.  
 Dhāvati, 378.  
 Dhiti, 594.  
 Dhura, 355, 392, 371, 413.  
 Dhuri, 468.  
 Dhuva, 331.

Ñ.

Ñāna, 73, 447.  
 Nātakārī, 852.  
 Ñāti, 407, 505.  
 Ñāpeti, 389.  
 Ñeyya, 26, 269, 406, 505.

N.

Nakha, 104.  
 Naṭa, 380.  
 Nadi, 21, 194, 574.  
 Nanda, 473.  
 Nandana, 248.  
 Nayana, 448, 621.  
 Naraka, 32, 492, 612.  
 Nahāru, nhāru, 46, 103.  
 Nāga, 436, 586.  
 Nādita, 245.  
 Nātha, 307.  
 Nāyaka, 491.  
 Nāvā, 321.  
 Nāsa, 58, 319.  
 Nāsā, 153.  
 Nāsiya, 510.  
 Nikkaruṇa, 508.  
 Nikkhitta, 316.

- |  |                            |
|--|----------------------------|
| Niggata, 165.  | Nissāra, 51, 608, 612.     |
| Niggamana, 172.  | Nihita, 311.               |
| Nigghosa, 245.   | Nihīna, 86.                |
| Nigrodha, 270.   | Niraja, 370.               |
| Nijjita, 360.  | Nīruja, 496.               |
| Nīttha, 72, 285.   | Nicavutti, 88.             |
| Nittharaṇa, 334, 619.                                      | Niyati, 292, 302.          |
| Niddaya, 143, 159.   | Nila, 246, 270, 360.       |
| Niddiṭṭha, 457, 500.                                       | Nivarana, 459, 493.        |
| Nidhi, 528, 588.   | Nuṭṭhubhita, 121.          |
| Nindita, 254, 361.   | Netta, 38, 330, 360, 448.  |
| Nippala, 504.  | Nerayika, 193, 198.        |
| Nipphādeti, 319, 426.                                      | P.                         |
| Nibbatta, 226.   | Pakāra, 94, 466.           |
| Nibbatteti, 470.   | Pakkhandati, 13, 352, 602. |
| Nibbāna, 17, 26, 41, 260, 386,<br>411, 467, 496, 489, 536. | Pakkhī, 245.               |
| Nibbāpeti, 552.  | Paccakkha, 416.            |
| Nibbindati, 612.   | Paccainga, 83.             |
| Nibbuti, 48, 415, 519.                                     | Paccantavisaya, 11.        |
| Nibbetheti, 153.   | Paccantima, 5.             |
| Nibbijjhati, 153.  | Paccaya, 232, 403, 410.    |
| Nimitta, 285, 297.   | Paccavekkhati, 412.        |
| Nimmala, 250.  | Paccavekkhaṇa, 413.        |
| Nimmugga, 573.   | Paccekabodhi, 589.         |
| Niyata, 292, 302.  | Pacchānutāpa, 288.         |
| Niratthika, 68.  | Pajjota, 590.              |
| Niraya, 7, 285.  | Paññā, 343.                |
| Nirāmisa, 475, 477.  | Patikkhitta, 346.          |
| Nirāhāra, 389.   | Paṭigāñhāti, 607.          |
| Nirujjhati, 606.   | Paṭiggāha, 264, 266, 316.  |
| Nillajja, 382.   | Paṭiggāhaka, 268.          |
| Nivāraṇa, 396.   | Paṭicchati, 354.           |
| Nisevita, 373.   | Paṭiñña, 59.               |
| Nisevana, 406.   | Paṭiññāya, 376.            |
| Nissaṅga, 371, 398, 411, 473,<br>512.                      | Paṭidhāvati, 167           |
| Nissarana, 579.  | Paṭipakkha, 211, 452.      |
|  | Paṭipakkhika, 216.         |

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| Patipajjati, 30.                        | Pabhaṅgu, 51, 553.                                  |
| Patipatti, 28, 29, 37, 40, 213,<br>521. | Pabhaṅgura, 562, 605.                               |
| Patībhāveti, 24.                        | Pabhā, 250.   |
| Paṭivāta, 425.                          | Pamajjati, 16, 620.                                 |
| Paṭivedha, 65.                          | Pamāṇaka, 441.                                      |
| Paṭisaṅkhāṇa, 393.                      | Pamāda, 600–1.                                      |
| Paṭisaṅkhāya, 394.                      | Pamināti, 537.                                      |
| Paṭisedhana, 397.                       | Pamoda, 528, 563.                                   |
| Patiseveta, 396, 403.                   | Pamodeti, 248.                                      |
| Paṭṭhāna, 321.                          | Payata, 100.  |
| Panidha, 344.                           | Payoga, 60, 61, 63, 400.                            |
| Paṇḍaka, 79.                            | Payojana, 395.                                      |
| Paṇḍara, 430.                           | Payojeti, 262.                                      |
| Panhi, 147, 153.                        | Payujjati, 400.                                     |
| Patāpeti, 573.                          | Para, 36, 45.                                       |
| Patikāra, 201, 498, 605.                | Parakkama, 253.                                     |
| Patitthatta, 319.                       | Parakkamati, 175.                                   |
| Patoda, 367.                            | Paranimittavatti = Parani-<br>mitta vasavatti, 439. |
| Patta, 245.                             | Paraloka, 316, 327.                                 |
| Patti, 229, 379.                        | Paralokika, 531.                                    |
| Patha, 241, 595.                        | Paralokiya, 326.                                    |
| Patthana, 69.                           | Parāmaṭṭha, 332–3.                                  |
| Pattharati, 424.                        | Parikappati, 362, 602.                              |
| Pattheti, 66, 319, 518.                 | Parikittita, 224, 601.                              |
| Pada, 47, 616.                          | Parikujati, 145                                     |
| Paditta, 208.                           | Parikkhati, 413, 553.                               |
| Padipa, 250.                            | Parikkhana, 403.                                    |
| Padīpeti, 63, 332, 428.                 | Parikkhā, 532.                                      |
| Padissati, 427.                         | Parikkhitta, 596.                                   |
| Padiyati, 502, 523.                     | Pariggayha, 501.                                    |
| Paduma, 359.                            | Pariggaha, 61, 64, 315, 590.                        |
| Padesa, 252.                            | Pariggahita, 64.                                    |
| Padesaññū, 487.                         | Pariccajati, 539.                                   |
| Padhāna, 594.                           | Pariccatta, 374.                                    |
| Papāta, 208, 282, 353.                  | Paricita, 409.                                      |
| Pabala, 75.                             | Paricchāta, 102.                                    |
| Pabbata, 352, 545, 574.                 | Parināma, 265.                                      |

- Paritassati, 476.  
 Paritta, 251, 261.  
 Parittaka, 42.  
 Paritajjita, 147.  
 Parittāna, 396.  
 Paridīpeti, 305, 491.  
 Paridūseti, 409.  
 Parinibbāti, 584.  
 Parininna, 103.  
 Paripīta, 571.  
 Paripucchaka, 90.  
 Paripüreti, 371.  
 Paribhuñjati, 394.  
 Parimaddana, 578.  
 Parimohita, 206.  
 Pariyatti, 534.  
 Pariyantika, 440.  
 Pariyutthita, 581.  
 Pariyesati, 506.  
 Parirakkhiya, 343.  
 Parivanñita, 557.  
 Parivāra, 230, 555.  
 Parisā, 277.  
 Parisāvana, 593.  
 Parisiñcati, 595.  
 Parisodhita, 414.  
 Parissanta, 9, 101.  
 Parisosita, 9.  
 Parihāra, 227.  
 Parirundhati, 203.  
 Palambati, 110.  
 Parūlha, 104.  
 Pallainka, 47.  
 Pavatti, 607.  
 Pavadati, 114.  
 Pavara, 421, 471.  
 Paviveka, 476.  
 Pasamsaka, 565.  
 Pasamsana, 213.  
 Pasamsā, 223, 231, 563.  
 Pasam̄siya, 563.  
 Pasañkamati, 277.  
 Pasāda, 407, 515, 543.  
 Pasādanīya, 543.  
 Passa, 154.  
 Passanna, 38.  
 Pahat̄ha, 308.  
 Pahātabba, 412.  
 Pahāyī, 500.  
 Pahāsa, 223.  
 Pāñi, 147, 238.  
 Pātimokha, 342, 355, 449.  
 Pāda, 199.  
 Pādapa, 270.  
 Pāpa, 21, 52.  
 Pāmujja, 167.  
 Pāraththika, 273.  
 Pāramī, 328.  
 Pāla, 285.  
 Pāleti, 38.  
 Pārisuddhi, 342.  
 Pāvaka, 608.  
 Pāsa, 314, 362, 609.  
 Pāsāda, 299.  
 Pāsādika, 543.  
 Pāsam̄siya, 231.  
 Pāsāna, 238.  
 Pitthikan̄taka, 102.  
 Piñḍa, 359, 390, 398, 529.  
     -pāta, 393.  
 Pidahati, 321.  
 Pipilika, 23.  
 Pipāsā, 288.  
 Pipāsita, 151.  
 Piyatta, 66.  
 Pilandhana, 243.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| Pillaka, 164.                              | Phāti, 544.  |
| Pisāca, 313.                               | Phāsula, 101.  |
| Pileti, 33.                                | Phulla, 325, 360.                                    |
| Piti, 247, 461.<br>-bhakkha, 255.          | Phusati, 124, 519.                                   |
| Puccha, 168.                               | Phenila, 132.  |
| Pūjanīya, 230, 551.                        |  |
| Pūjā, 213, 230, 542, 551.                  | B.   |
| Pūjeti, 548.                               | Bandhu, 74, 281.                                     |
| Pūjiya, 542.                               | Bala, 234.   |
| Puñja, 23, 286.                            | Balavantarī, 452.                                    |
| Puñña, 473.                                | Bālaka, 351.   |
| Pūti, 258.                                 | Bāli, 359.   |
| Puthujjana, 363.                           | Balisa, 610.   |
| Pubbaka, 214.                              | Bavhābādha, 89.                                      |
| Pubbaigama, 547.                           | Bavhābādhattana, 77.                                 |
| Putta, 30.                                 | Bāhira, 376.   |
| Puppha, 550–1.                             | Bindu, 124, 201.                                     |
| Pura, 468, 496, 545.                       | Bila, 23.  |
| Puñña, 4, 19, 20, 21, 24.                  | Bija, 24, 270, 273, 318.                             |
| Puññakamma, 52.                            | Bibhaccha, 603.                                      |
| Peta, 97, 98, 100, 499, 503.<br>-loka, 96. | Byaggha, 388.  |
| Pettivisaya, 9.                            | Bahula, 11, 79.                                      |
| Pesala, 621.                               | Bāhulya, 77.   |
| Pesuñña, 55, 66, 81.                       | Budha, 50, 449, 492.                                 |
| Peseti, 369.                               | Buddha, 14, 17, 159–2.<br>-putta, 46.                |
| Potthaka, 363, 383.                        | Buddhasoma, 3, 616.                                  |
|  | Buddhi, 263.   |
| PH.  | Bubbula, 262.  |
| Phandati, 291.                             | Bojjhaṅga, 595.                                      |
| Pharati, 476.                              | Bodhipakkhiyadhamma, 495.                            |
| Pharusa, 55, 67.                           | Bodhisatta, 334.                                     |
| Phala, 22, 24, 26, 75.                     | Brahmā, 255, 422, 436.<br>-loka, 256, 260, 424, 485. |
| Phalatta, 330.                             | Byathati, 287.                                       |
| Phalattana, 244.                           | Byasana, 289, 362, 508.                              |
| Phalati, 242, 272, 423.                    | Byāpajjhā, 338, 397.                                 |
|  | Byāpanna, 70.  |

Byāpāda, 70, 85, 459.

Brahminda, 41.

BH.

Bhakkha, 255, 388.

Bhajati, 275.

Bhaṅga, 48, 78.

Bhaṅgura, 612.

Bhañjaka, 570.

Bhanda, 61.

Bhatta, 118.

Bhadda, 319, 329.

Bhandava, 372.

Bhayānaka, 7, 208.

Bhava, 33, 333, 335.

Bhāga, 256.

Bhāgī, 411, 475.

Bhājana, 571.

Bhāyitabbaka, 95.

Bhāra, 31, 494.

Bhāvanā, 15, 213, 216, 228,  
233, 451, 454.

Bhāveti, 48.

Bhāsana, 68.

Bhikkha, 390.

Bhikkhu, 429.

Bhiṅkāra, 513.

Bhindati, 47.

Bhīma, 196, 315.

Bhīru, 207, 300, 616.

Bhumma, 420.

Bhūmī, 22.

-phalabhūmī, 22.

Bhedā, 66, 457, 463.

Bheri, 429.

Bhesajja, 393, 397.

Bhoga, 86, 228, 264–5, 333.

Bhogavā, 511.

Bhojana, 52, 388, 407–8.

M.

Mamsa, 330, 398.

Makasa, 50.

Makkhikā, 396, 529.

Maggā, 48, 233.

Maingala, 551.

Maccha, 610.

Maccharī, 89, 97.

Macchera, 318, 510.

Maccu, 295, 304.

Majja, 267.

-pāyī, 88.

-pāna, 87.

Majjhima, 260.

Mata, 55.

Maṇḍitā, 244, 540.

Maṇḍuka, 292.

Mattaka, 238.

Maddana, 449.

Maddī, 218.

Madhura, 530.

Manuññāginda, 245.

Manussatta, 17, 18, 19, 27.

Mano, 369.

-maya, 259.

-ratha, 34.

Manta, 481.

Mantāniputta, 475.

Manda, 43, 86, 258, 451.

Mandatā, 19.

Mayūra, 92.

Marāṇa, 292, 293.

Mariyati, 139.

Mala, 220.

Mahaggha, 18.

- |   |                          |
|---|--------------------------|
| Mahagghatā, 26.                                     | Mettā, 484, 487.         |
| Mahāyanta, 195.                                     | Meru, 347, 447, 594.     |
| Mahī, 424, 472.                                     | Mokkha, 228, 265.        |
| Mahitā, 276.  | Moggallāna, 472.         |
| Mahesakkha, 511.                                    | Modaka, 263, 510.        |
| Mahesi, 215, 439.                                   | Modana, 229.             |
| Māna, 500, 539.                                     | Moha, 14, 53.            |
| Mānasa, 279, 284.                                   |                          |
| Mānī, 389, 417.                                     | Y.                       |
| Māra, 318, 449, 609.                                | Yathakkamam, 269.        |
| Māraṇa, 295, 569.                                   | Yathābalam, 97.          |
| Māsa, 239.  | Yathāsatti, 97.          |
| Miginda, 593.                                       | Yamadūta, 287.           |
| Micchā-jīva, 215, 373, 376.<br>-ditthi, 56, 71, 86. | Yaso, 306, 518.          |
| Mita, 196.  | Yassasī, 420.            |
| Middha, 459.  | Yācaka, 324, 331.        |
| Mināti, 585.  | Yāna, 297.               |
| Milāta, 161.  | Yuga, 468.               |
| Mukha, 80, 304.                                     | Yutta, 244.              |
| Muccati, 402.                                       | Yutti, 340, 505, 617.    |
| Mucchā, 288.  | Yoga, 454.               |
| Mucchita, 408.                                      | Yogī, 468.               |
| Muṇḍiya, 51, 374.                                   | Yojeti, 110, 359.        |
| Mūga, 12.   | Yojja, 568.              |
| Mūla, 51, 316.                                      |                          |
| Mūlha, 302-3.                                       | R.                       |
| Muti, 221.  | Ramsi, 124.              |
| Muttā, 244, 360.                                    | Rakkhana, 443.           |
| Mutti, 492.   | Rakkhasa, 189, 313, 366. |
| Mudā, 306, 308.                                     | Rakkhiya, 347.           |
| Muddhā, 262, 354.                                   | Racana, 619.             |
| Muni, 255, 274, 559.                                | Raceti, 1, 619.          |
| Muninda, 11, 349.                                   | Rajja, 234.              |
| Muyhati, 282, 605.                                  | Rajjati, 613.            |
| Musā-rata, 80,<br>-vāda, 65.                        | Rajju, 148, 153.         |
| Megha, 429.   | Ratthadīha, 594.         |
|   | Ratthapāla, 473.         |
|   | Rāṇa, 231, 578.          |

Rāṇajaya, 498, 569.  
 Ratana, 18, 241, 572.  
 Ramati, 249.  
 Ramma, 248, 512.  
 Rasa, 395, 409.  
 Rahita, 8, 12.  
 Rāga, 68, 211.  
 Rājī, 593.  
 Rittaka, 257.  
 Rittahattha, 309.  
 Rukkha, 242, 275.  
 Rudati, 281.  
 Rūpa, 228, 494.  
 Rūpārupika, 236.  
 Rūpārupabhava, 236.  
 Ruhira, 38.  
 Rogī, 86.  
 Rodhana, 57.  
 Ropeti, 34, 318.  
 Romakupa, 119.  
 Roruva, 195.

## L.

Lakkhiya, 105.  
 Lajja, 387.  
 Lajjita, 35.  
 Latā, 245 401.  
 Laddhi, 65.  
 Lava, 106.  
 Lavaṇa, 158.  
 Lāpu, 102.  
 Lābha, 268.  
 Lābhī, 427.  
 Lāmaka, 28, 253, 426.  
 Lālana, 387.  
 Lālati, 168.  
 Liyana, 190.  
 Ludda, 286.

Lepa, 395.  
 Loka, 1, 19, 31  
     -issara, 348.  
 Lobha, 53, 266.  
 Loma, 104.  
 Lohakumbha, 195.

V.

Vam̄sa, 474.  
 Vañka, 286.  
 Vaggu, 245.  
 Vacchara, 239.  
 Vañcita, 304, 319, 331, 387.  
 Vajjeti, 10, 11, 200.  
 Vaddhana, 361.  
 Vaddhi, 316.  
 Vaṇa, 395–6.  
 Vanijja, 332, 390, 395.  
 Vanita, 395.  
 Vanṇana, 223, 486.  
 Vattha, 217.  
 Vatthu, 54, 264.  
 Vadhaka, 58.  
 Vaddhana, 247, 307.  
 Vana, 357.  
 Vanta, 379, 408.  
 Vandanā, 221, 540.  
 Varāha, 378.  
 Vāla, 139.  
 Vali, 104.  
 Vallita, 102.  
 Vasa, 264.  
 Vasanuga, 249.  
 Vasati, 398.  
 Vasavattika, 483.  
 Vassa, 595.  
 Vācā, 55.  
 Vācika, 55.

- Vāta, 396, 401.  
 Vādi, 218, 455.  
 Vāreti, 100, 364.  
 Vāladhi, 621.  
 Vāluka, 244.  
 Vāhaka, 31.  
 Vikappiya, 358.  
 Vikkhaṇḍita, 436.  
 Vikkhaṇḍiya, 450.  
 Vikkhambhana, 455.  
 Vikkhambheti, 456.  
 Vikkhepa, 220, 460.  
 Vigacchati, 523.  
 Vigama, 388, 503.  
 Vighāṭita, 314.  
 Vighāśa, 389.  
 Vicakkhaṇa, 200, 393.  
 Vicaya, 466.  
 Vicarati, 133.  
 Vieāra, 461.  
 Vieāliya, 444.  
 Viekiechā, 459.  
 Vicitta, 92, 245.  
 Vicintiya, 193, 273.  
 Vicetana, 190.  
 Vicināti, 344.  
 Vicchadḍana, 136.  
 Vicechaddita, 121.  
 Vicchinna, 34, 117, 370, 585.  
 Viññū, 45.  
 Vijāta, 121.  
 Vijāyati, 133.  
 Vijānāti, 44, 240, 272, 609.  
 Viju, 244, 598.  
 Viññeyya, 91, 211, 258, 305,  
     340.  
 Viññātā, 36.  
 Viññāta, 429.  
 Viññāna, 464, 608.  
 Vitakka, 461.  
 Vitarāṇa, 569.  
 Vitthiṇṇa, 391, 617.  
 Vidayhati, 160.  
 Vidārita, 381.  
 Viddesaniya, 82.  
 Vidhā, 262.  
 Vidhi, 336.  
 Viddha, 20, 289.  
 Vinaya, 344, 350.  
 Vināyaka, 344, 561.  
 Vināseti, 59, 314, 546.  
 Viniggata, 23.  
 Vinicchita, 508.  
 Vinijjita, 318.  
 Vinimileti, 189.  
 Vinimutta, 1, 4, 16, 225.  
 Vinivaraṇa, 458.  
 Vindu, 201.  
 Vipakkha, 247.  
 Vipakkhika, 71.  
 Vipariyaya, 124, 333.  
 Vipariyesati, 602.  
 Vipassanā, 457, 466.  
 Vipāka, 12, 73, 197, 235.  
 Vipula, 271.  
 Viphala, 527.  
 Viphālita, 188.  
 Vibhāvī, 382.  
 Vibhāveti, 41, 330, 564.  
 Vibhāsita, 591.  
 Vimāna, 241, 297.  
 Vimāṇsati, 91.  
 Vimuccati, 613.  
 Vimutti, 614.  
 Vimokkha, 34, 264.  
 Vimohita, 363.

- Viyoga, 77, 164.  
 Virajjati, 613.  
 Viraṇa, 579.  
 Virata, 338.  
 Virati, 215, 341.  
 Viratta, 613.  
 Virala, 101.  
 Viravati, 179, 188, 291.  
 Viriya, 343, 517.  
 Viriyavā, 475.  
 Virūpa, 85.  
 Virodheti, 45, 496.  
 Vilaṅghati, 168.  
 Viliyati, 383.  
 Viliyana, 201.  
 Vivajjeti, 210, 353, 395, 399.  
 Vivaṭṭa, 485.  
 Vivasa, 291.  
 Viveka, 471.  
 Visañka, 176.  
 Visañkitā, 128.  
 Visaññī, 117.  
 Visāda, 117.  
 Visārada, 277.  
 Visittha, 260, 264, 269, 332,  
     489, 542.  
 Visitthaka, 334.  
 Visuddha, 269, 383.  
 Visuddhi, 447.  
 Visesatā, 265.  
 Visodheti, 321.  
 Vissajjeti, 512.  
 Vissattha, 168, 593.  
 Vissara, 188.  
 Vissāsanīya, 306, 441.  
 Vihaṅga, 241.  
 Vihata, 313, 425.  
 Vihāra, 428, 431, 512.  
 Vihimsa, 510.  
 Vibīna, 579.  
 Viheṭhaka, 89.  
 Vuddhi, 537.  
 Vekalla, 5, 17.  
 Vega, 295.  
 Vejjā, 279, 351.  
 Vethita, 362.  
 Vedanā, 368.  
 Vediya, 20, 56.  
 Vedhamāna, 190.  
 Veyyāvacca, 213, 222, 230,  
     555–6.  
 Vera, 310, 339.  
 Velāmadāna, 446, 490.  
 Vesa, 384.  
 Vesārajja, 593.  
 Vokkamati, 617.  
 Vohariyati, 212.  
 Vyathati, 109, 287.  
 Vyasana, 499.  
 Vyākula, 103.  
 Vyāpāda, 56, 510.
- S.
- Samyutta, 211.  
 Samrakkhati, 364.  
 Samvacchara, 239.  
 Samvattā, 484–5.  
 Samvara, 372.  
 Samvāsa, 307, 435.  
 Samvijjati, 579.  
 Samvibhāga, 97.  
 Samsarati, 577.  
 Samsāra, 13, 492, 505, 570.  
     -sāgara, 315.  
 Samsijjhati, 451.  
 Samsita, 306.

- |                                |                                       |
|--------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| Samhata, 388.                  | Saddhātā, 39.                         |
| Samharati, 253.                | Santatta, 529.                        |
| Sakkāra, 221, 518.             | Santāpa, 9, 572.                      |
| Saṅkappa, 358.                 | Santamānasatā, 268.                   |
| Saṅkama, 35.                   | Santhuta, 31.                         |
| Saṅkula, 603.                  | Sandiṭṭhika, 273–4, 303, 305,<br>327. |
| Saṅkhāra, 489, 613.            | Sandeha, 503.                         |
| Saṅkhobha, 471.                | Sandhi, 279.                          |
| Sagārava, 587, 615.            | Sapatta, 79.                          |
| Sagga, 27, 237, 238, 297.      | Sabrahmacāri, 1, 435, 474.            |
| Saṅga, 362, 364, 494.          | Sabbaññū, 513.                        |
| Saṅgaha, 328.                  | Samakkhāta, 70, 458.                  |
| Saṅgha, 446, 513.              | Samana, 368.<br>-dhamma, 376.         |
| Saṅghāta, 195.                 | Samatha, 457, 460, 465, 468.          |
| Saṅguttha, 298.                | Samattha, 37, 289.                    |
| Sacca, 15.                     | Samatthatā, 109.                      |
| Sajjati, 51.                   | Samattiya, 619.                       |
| Sajjanīya, 365.                | Samanuyuñjati, 599.                   |
| Saṅcāra, 244.                  | Samapekkhiya, 536.                    |
| Saṅcita, 319.                  | Samaya, 6, 284.                       |
| Saṅchanna, 244.                | Samavāya, 608.                        |
| Saṅjaneti, 564.                | Samāgata, 167.                        |
| Saṅñā, 48, 58.                 | Samādahati, 401.                      |
| Saṅñita, 531, 461–2.           | Samādhi, 403, 460, 470.               |
| Salila, 168.                   | Samānabhāva, 38.                      |
| Santhāna, 101.                 | Samānīta, 535.                        |
| Santhāpeti, 380.               | Samāpatti, 465.                       |
| Santhita, 458.                 | Samāyoga, 45, 469.                    |
| Santhiti, 460.                 | Samāhita, 402, 613.                   |
| Satarampsi, 590.               | Samijjhati, 481, 598.                 |
| Sati, 343, 365, 368, 369, 370. | Samiddhika, 421.                      |
| Satipatthāna, 594.             | Sāmi, 347.                            |
| Sattu, 314.                    | Samuggāha, 360.                       |
| Satthā, 350, 353.              | Samucchinna, 314.                     |
| Sadda, 424.                    | Samuccheda, 455.                      |
| Saddahati, 566.                | Samutthata, 144.                      |
| Saddita, 100.                  |                                       |
| Saddhā, 343, 355, 372.         |                                       |

- Samutthita, 119.  
 Samuddhaṭa, 143.  
 Samupaṭṭhāti, 288.  
 Samupāgata, 324.  
 Samodhāya, 588.  
 Sampaṭiechana, 59, 62.  
 Sampatta, 56.  
 Sampadā, 210, 230–1, 266,  
     319, 323.  
 Sampatti, 16, 27, 57, 235,  
     315, 318, 470.  
 Sampaditta, 33.  
 Sampaduttha, 70.  
 Sampaphulla, 245.  
 Sampamodita, 301.  
 Samparivajjeti, 52, 208.  
 Samparivattati, 604.  
 Sampahamsana, 568.  
 Sampahattha, 301.  
 Sampuṇṇa, 22.  
 Sampha, 55, 68.  
     -ppalāpa, 83.  
 Samphassa, 243.  
 Sambhava, 57, 228.  
 Sambaddha, Sambandha, 81,  
     83.  
 Sambuddha, 47, 254.  
 Sambhava, 171, 305.  
 Sambhāvana, 224.  
 Sambhāveti, 474.  
 Sambhoga, 435.  
 Sammata, 15, 25.  
 Sammā-jīva, 373, 376  
     -ditthi, 71.  
 Sammāna, 355.  
 Sammulha, 292.  
 Samvijjati, 519.  
 Sayana, 393.  
 Sayanīghara, 135.  
 Sayambhū, 558.  
 Savāṇa, Savana, 10, 213, 229,  
     529, 532.  
 Sara, 82, 249, 429.  
 Sarāṇa, 31, 224, 231.  
 Sarīra, 262, 368, 401, 403.  
 Salāka, 115.  
 Salla, 289.  
 Sasa, 276.  
 Sahavyatā, 90.  
 Sahāya, 312, 355.  
 Sahita, 620.  
 Sākhā, 270.  
 Sāgara, 289.  
 Sādhaka, 16, 41, 228, 262,  
     599.  
 Sādhakatā, 329.  
 Sādhāraṇa, 310, 326.  
 Sādhāraṇaka, 310.  
 Sādhika, 19.  
 Sādhitabbaka, 21.  
 Sādhiya, 258, 454, 469.  
 Sādheti, 84, 405, 481, 558,  
     608.  
 Sādhuka, 220.  
 Sānu, 592.  
 Sāmiddhikara, 442.  
 Sāra, 18, 25, 36, 317, 554, 614.  
 Sāriputta, 472, 503.  
 Sāreti, 367.  
 Sāvaka, 364, 369.  
 Sāvana, 67.  
 Sāsana, 614.  
 Sāsapa, 270, 447.  
 Sāsapi, 257.  
 Sikkhā, 444, 606.  
 Sikkhāpada, 341.

- |                           |                          |
|---------------------------|--------------------------|
| Singa, 139.               | Suvā, 379, 408.          |
| Sitta, 281.               | Susāna, 136.             |
| Sittha, 383.              | Sūla, 279.               |
| Siddhi, 14, 17, 325, 460. | Senāpati, 274.           |
| Sineru, 262.              | Seyyā, 278.              |
| Sineha, 372.              | Sela, 592.               |
| Sippi, 247.               | Sevati, 393, 397.        |
| Simbali, 194.             | Sevana, 87.              |
| Siri, 384, 431, 513.      | Sevī, 567.               |
| Sirimā, 513.              | Soka, 281, 289.          |
| Siro, 101.                | Sociya, 262.             |
| Siroruha, 286.            | Socanīya, 516.           |
| Sisira, 124.              | Sonatthera, 475.         |
| Sīti, 531.<br>-bhāva, 32. | Sonṇa, 360, 513.         |
| Sītala, 32, 573.          | Sota, 482.               |
| Sītalibhāva, 33.          | Sodheti, 450.            |
| Sidāpeti, 43.             | Sopāna, 246, 317.        |
| Sināna, 443.              | Sovaṇṇa, 116.            |
| Sila, 213, 342.           | Sossati, 116.            |
| Sisa, 599.                | Sneha, 397, 406.         |
| Siha, 274.                | Svākkhāta, 570.          |
| Sukarattana, 20.          |                          |
| Sukha, 30, 235.           | H.                       |
| Sukkha, 102.              | Hamsa, 430.              |
| Sugati, 43, 444.          | Hadaya, 196, 372.        |
| Suci, 86.                 | Hari, 359.               |
| Suta, 11, 91.             | -dāṭhī, 286.             |
| Sūtighare, 135.           | Hāra, 430.               |
| Suttanta, 330.            | Hāsa, 564.               |
| Sutti, 340, 617.          | Hima, 430.               |
| Suddhi, 392, 449.         | Himsā, 55, 57.           |
| Sunāparanta, 473.         | Hikkā, 279.              |
| Sunetta, 484.             | Hita, 219.               |
| Suriya, 608.              | Himavā, 193.             |
| Suvaṇṇamāṇi, 246.         | Himavanta, 238.          |
|                           | Hetṭhima, 238, 240, 256. |

## Notes and Queries.

BY THE

REV. R. MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.

### ACCĀDAHATI.

Childers has no references for this word; but the gerund *a c c ā d h ā y a*, occurs in the phrase “*pāde pādam a c c ā - d h ā y a*” (M. P. S. IV. p. 47; Aṅguttara III. 16. p. 114).

ACCĀDETI, from root *chād*, ‘to put on,’ occurs in M. P. S. IV. p. 46: “*mam a c c h ā d e h i*. Aṅguttara III. 13, p. 107, “*Kasāyāni vatthāni a c c h ā d e t vā*” (see Vimāna 22. 5; see Thera G. v. 70).

### AÑJASA.

The only meaning given to *añjasā* by Childers is that of ‘road,’ but it also signifies (as in Sanskrit) ‘smooth,’ ‘even.’

Ākāsa-dhātu *añjaso hoti* (Sum. p. 201).

“*Sukham sukhattho labhate tad ācaram kittiñ ca pappoti  
yas’ assa vadḍhati*

Yo ariyam atṭhaṅgikam *añjasam ujum bhāveti  
maggam amatassa pattiyāti*”

(Thera Gāthā v. 35).

“*Tvan ca me maggam akkhāhi añjasam amat-  
ogadham*” (Ibid. v. 168).

“*Maggaiñ c’imam akutilam añjasam sivam*” (Vimāna Vatthu 16, 7; see also 50. 20).

## ATI-DHONA-CĀRĪ.

Childers on the authority of some Commentary explains this term as ‘one who lives transgressing the paccaya-sannissitā-sīla’ (cf. the Com. to Dhammapada v. 240), “atidhonacārī ti dhonā vuccati cattāro paccaye. Idha pavatham etehi paccavekkhitvā paribhuñjanatham paññatam atikkamitvā cattāro atidhonacārī nāma idam vuttam hoti,” &c.

“Ayasa va malam samuṭṭhitam taduṭṭhāya tam eva khādati evam atidhonacārinam sāni kammāni nayanti duggatim” (Dhammapada v. 240).

Prof. Fausböll translates *atidhō* by ‘transgredientes;’ Prof. Max Müller by ‘transgressing;’ but they throw no light upon the meaning of *d h o n a*.

*A t i - d h o n a - cārī* means, I think, ‘practising impurity,’ ‘transgressing purity.’

*D h o n a* occurs several times in the Sutta Nipāta, and is translated by Prof. Fausböll, who connects it with the root *d h u*, ‘to shake,’ ‘he who has shaken off sin.’

“Dhonassa hi n’ atthi kuhiñci loke  
pakappitā ditthi bhavābhavesu  
māyañ ca mānañ ca pahāya d h o n o  
sa kena gaccheyya anūpayo so”

(Sutta Nipāta IV. 3. 7; see II. 12. 9; IV. 6. 10).

The Mahāniddesa connects *d h o n a* with *d h o v* (Sk. *d h ā v*), ‘to wash,’ as well as with *d h u*, ‘to shake:’—

“Dhonā vuccati paññā. Tāya paññaya kāyaduccaritam  
dhutāñ ca dhotañ ca sandhotañ ca niddhotañ ca . . . .  
pe . . . assā (read arahā?) imehi dhoneyye hi  
dhammehi samupeta upāgato . . . . tasmā arahā d h o n o”  
(Com. on Sutta Nipāta IV. 3, 7).

*D h o n a* signifies an arahat, ‘one by whom all sin has been washed away,’ and represents an old pp. *d h a u n a* (Cf. Sk. *d h a u t a*, ‘purified,’) whereas from *dhu*, ‘to shake,’ the pp. is in Pāli *d h u t a* or *d h u n a*.

There is another d h o n a in Jāt. III. p. 160.

“ Ayam eva so Pingiya d h o n a-sākho  
yahim ghātayim khattiyānam sahassam  
alaṅkate candanasāralitte  
tam eva dukkham paccāgatam mamāti.”

D h o n a is explained in the Com. by patthata, ‘spreading.’ But as the Nigrodha tree was consecrated to a devatā, I think d h o n a means ‘pure,’ ‘consecrated.’

#### ADDĀYATE.

“ Addāyate (v. l. allāyate) ayam rukkho api vāri  
ca sandati” (Jāt. IV. p. 351).

Here addāyate (Sk. ārdrayate) means ‘to be wet.’

#### ANUDHĀRETI.

“ Setañ ca chattam anudhārayum marū” (Sum.  
p. 61).

A parallel passage in Jāt. I. p. 53 has d hariyamāno.

In the prose version, preceding the Gāthā, we have, without any various reading, anuhīramāne, from anuhṛi (setamhi chatte anuhīramāne sabbā ca disā anuviloketi), which in Sanskrit means ‘to imitate.’

Anudhāreti (anu-dhṛi, not in Sanskrit), ‘to hold up.’

#### APACCHĀPURIMAM, APUBBAM ACARIMAM.

“ Bodhisattassa patanañ ca kañcanakkaṭakassa sāṭa-kantarato laṅghanañ ca kākassa ḍagantvā Bodhisattassa ure milīyanāñ ca apacchāpurimam” (Jāt. III. p. 295).

Apacchā-apurimam, ‘not before and not after,’—simultaneously.

“ Evam eva kho . . . . dhammasantati sandahati, añño uppajjati añño nirujjhati, apubbam acarimam viya sandanati” (Mil. p. 40). See Mahāvyatpatti p. 41.

Apubbam acarimam occurs also in Puggala I. 19, and it is thus explained in the Com., “apure apacchā ekappabārena.” See Dhammapada pp. 83, 90.

## ABHAYŪVARA.

"A b h a y ū v a r ā i m e s a m a y ā S a k y a p u t t ā , n a y i m e l a b b h ā k iñci kātum " (Mahāvagga I. 42).

The Cambodian MS. Or. 1261 (British Museum) supports this reading.

In the Vinaya Texts I. p. 197 abhayūvara is translated 'secure from anything.' There is no such word as uvvara; but ūvara might possibly represent uvvara = udvara from vṛi + ud. This, however, would not satisfy the requirements of the sense of the word.

In Jaina Prākrit uvvara is equivalent to Pāli uparato, and I think that abhayūvara=abhayūparata, a term which we actually find in the Puggala I. 12, p. 13. "Satta sekhā b h a y ū p a r a t ā y e c a p u t h u j j a n ā s i l a v a n t o : arahā a b h a y ū p a r a t o ."

The Com. to the Puggala has the following note— "Bhayena uparato ti b h a y ū p a r a t o . Sattā pi sekhā puthujjanā va bhāyitvā bhāyitvā pāpato oramanti pāpani na karonti . . . . Khīnasavo imesu catasu bhayesu\* ekam pi na bhāyati, so hi sabbaso samucchinnabhayo, tasmā a b h a y ū p a r a t o vuccati."

## ABHINIROPANA.

"Vitakkassa abhiniropana-lakkhaṇam tathāni avitattham" (Sum. p. 63).

"Vitakkitan ti a b h i n i r o p a n a - v a s e n a p a v a t t o v i - t a k k o " (Ibid. p. 121).

"Sammā - a b h i n i r o p a n a - t a k k h a n o sammā-sai-kappo" (Ibid. p. 314, l. 2).

"Visesato pan' ettha sammā-sai-kappo sahajātadhamme a b h i n i r o p e t i " (Ibid. 314, l. 14).

A b h i n i r o p a n a , 'investigation, reasoning,' from the causal of a b h i - n i - r u h , not in Sanskrit, 'to investigate.'

The Mahāvyatpatti (p. 94) has a b h i n i r ū p a n ā .

\* The four fears are duggati-bhaya, vatta-bhaya, kilesa-bhaya, apavāda-bhaya.

## AVAKKHALITA.

“N’ atthi tattha vālaggamattam pi a v a k k h a l i t a m’ (Sum. p. 66).

A v a - k k h a l i t a (v. l. a p a - k k h a l i t a) from a v a - s k h a l , not in Sanskrit, ‘move,’ ‘falter.’

## AVADĀYATE.

Bhūtānam nāvadāyissam (Jāt. IV. p. 178).

A v a - d ā y a t i (a v a - d ā y not in Sanskrit), ‘to have pity on,’ ‘have compassion for.’ Cf. Sk. a v a - d a y a t e .

## AVAGATA.

“Gato ti a v a g a t o atīto patto paṭipanno ti attho” (Sum. p. 67).

A v a g a t a = apagata (see also Sum. p. 141). Compare a vākārī = apākari, ‘removed’ (Vimāna 48. 5).

## AVASEKO.

“Yathā hi yam telam mānam gahetum na sakkoti, vis-sanditvā gacchatī, tam a v a s e k o t i vuccati” (Sum. p. 141).

A V A - S E K A is the Sk. a v a - s e k a , ‘sprinkling.’ See my note on AVASESAKA in the P. T. S. J. for 1886.

## AVYĀSEKA.

“A v y ā s e k a -sukhan ti kilesa-v y ā s e k a virahitattā avyāsekam asammissam parisuddham adhicittasukham paṭisamvedeti ti” (Digha II. 65; Sum. p. 183).

“A v y ā s e k ā amukharā athacintāvasānugā” (Thera Gāthā v. 926).

## ĀLAMBA.

“Ā l a m b o gaggaro bhīmo sādhuvādi pasam̄siyo” (Vimāna 18. 9 = 50. 24).

The Sanskrit is āḍambara, ‘drum;’ and we find the corresponding ā l a m b a r a also in Pāli (Ibid. 54. 18); but the shorter form is confined to the Pāli.

## ĀTĀPETI.

“ Ye paṇa tam nibbānam pariyesanti te kāyañ ca cittañ ca ātāpetvā . . . ekantasukham nibbānam anubhāvanti ”  
(Mil. p. 314-5).

“ Visamabhojanena kāyam ātāpeti ” (Ibid. p. 315).  
ĀTĀPETI, the causal of ātāp, ‘to inflict pain upon.’

## ĀNADATI.

“ Sampesito va raññā nāgo koñco va ānādīt vā  
Pañisakkitvā nisīdi garubhāram asahamāno ”  
(Jāt. IV. p. 233).

Ānādīti (Sk. ā - nād), ‘to trumpet.’

## ĀPHUSATI.

“ Tathev’ aham samathasamādhim āphusim ”  
(Vimāna XVI. 9).

Āphusati (ā - sprīc, not in Sanskrit), ‘to attain to,’  
'to reach.'

## ĀBHUJATI.

In “ pallankam ābhujati ” (Jāt. I. 71. l. 27; Sum. pp. 58. 210), ‘to sit cross-legged as a devotee with straightened back,’ ābhujati signifies ‘to bend to or in.’ Sanskrit ābhujati = to bend slightly.

For ābhujati we often find the reading ābhūñjati (see the passage quoted in the Sum. p. 210. note 10). In Jāt. IV. p. 456, we read of a serpent sarīram dānamukhe vissajjetvā bhoge ābhūñjiti vā, &c.

Here ābhūñjati is used in the sense of ‘to contract,’ and we may compare “ sañkhipityvāna bhoge ” (Dātha Vamsa 4. 35).

In Buddhavamsa 2. 92. = Jātaka. I. p. 18 verse 101 we find the phrase mahāsamuddo ābhujati, ‘the great ocean contracted, or receded.’

In Milinda Pañha we find ‘ Kāyo pana ābhujati nibhujati samparivattati.’ (p. 254.)

We have in Sanskrit compounds of bhuj with ava, ā, nīr, and vi - nīr, and there is a curious use of vīnībbhujati

in Mil. p. 63, where we should expect to find *vinibbhajitva*: “*Sakkā nu kho . . . tesam rasānam ekatobhāvāngatānam vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā rasam āharitum.*” Here *vinibbhujati* is to separate, isolate. A confusion between the two words is also evident from the fact that *vinibbhujitvā* occurs with the various reading *vinibbhajitva* in Therī G. 47:—

“*Yo nam vinibbhujitvā abbhantaram assa bāhiram kayirā.*”

“*Sā ubbhujitvā aingajāte abhinisīdi*” (Sutta Vibhaṅga I. p. 40).

Here *ubbhujati* means to lift up (the clothes). See Cullavagga VIII. 10. 2.

#### ĀMANTĀNIKĀ.

“*Āmantānikā rañño ‘mhi Sakkassa vasavattino*” (Vi-māna XVIII. 8).

Does *āmantānikā* here mean ‘a favourite queen’?

#### ĀMANTĀNĪYO.

“*Ācariyo brāhmaṇo mayham kiccākiccesu vyāvato garu ca āmantānīyo ca dātum arahāmi bhojanam*” (Jāt. IV. p. 371).

Com. *āmantāniko ti āmantetabbayuttako.*

Cf. Sk. *āmantānīya*, ‘to be addressed,’ from *ā-mantā-*  
*trayate*.

#### ĀBANDHANA.

“*Ābandhanatthena nāti eva nāti-parivatṭo*” (Sum. p. 181).

*Ābandhana* (Sk. *ābandhana*), ‘tie,’ ‘bond.’

#### ĀMASATI, ĀMASANA.

“*Kumbhim āmasati*” (Sutta Vibhaṅga I. p. 48). (Jāt. III. p. 319).

“*Āmaka-mamsa-macchānam paṭiggahaṇam eva bhikkhūnam na vattati no āmasanam*” (Sum. p. 78).

*Āmasati* (Sk. *ā-mṛīṣī*), ‘to touch, handle.’

## ĀMENDITA.

“Hāse soke pasāde ca kare āmēṇḍita m budho”  
(Sum. p. 228).

Āmenḍita, v. l. āmedita, (from ā mṛid not in Sanskrit), ‘sympathy.’

“Āmēṇḍita m karoti,” ‘to show sympathy.’

Childers has āmēṇḍita in the sense of ‘repetition.’  
Perhaps āmedita is the true reading.

## ĀYAMATI, ĀYĀMATO.

Childers gives no authority for the use of these words :  
“Piṭṭhi me āgilāyati, tam ahām āyamissāmīti  
vatvā niddam upagato” (Jāt. I. p. 491).

“Atisambādhe caikāme āyāmato ratanike vā ad-  
dhāratanike vā . . . . atisambādhatā catuttho doso”  
(Jāt. I. 7).

## ĀYUSSA.

“Pañc’ime dhammā anāyussā”

“Pañc’ime dhammā āyussā”

(Aṅguttara V. 125).

Āyussa (Sk. āyushya), ‘conducive to long life.’

## ĀLEPA.

“Sīsacchaviṁ sibbetvā ālepa m adāsi” (Mahāvagga  
VIII. 1. 18).

Ālepa, Sk. ālepa, ‘liniment, ointment.’

## ĀLOKETI.

“Nando anudisam āloketi” (Sum. p. 194; see pp.  
193, 196).

Ālokita (sb.), ‘looking at’ (Ibid. pp. 193, 204);  
Āloketā, ‘a looker on’ (Ibid. p. 194).

Ālokana (Sk. ālokana), ‘regarding’ (pp. 194–196).

Āloketi (Sk. ālokayati), ‘to regard.’

## ĀVARATI.

“Ajjatagge samma dovārika āvaraṇī dvāram Nigantā nam” (Sum. p. 235).

For āvaṇa see Sum. p. 267.

Āvaraṇī (Sk. āvṛti), ‘to shut to.’

## ĀVETHATI.

“Āvethitam (v. l. āvelitam) pitthito uttamaṅgam” (Jāt IV. p. 383–385).

Āvethati (Sk. āvesht), parivatteti, ‘to turn round.’

## ĀSAṄGA, ĀSAṄGLI.

“Appo hutvā bahu hoti vadḍhat’ eso akhantijo  
āsaṅgā bahupāyāso tasmā kodham na rocaye”  
(Jāt. IV. p. 11).

“Āsaṅgī āsaṅgakaraṇo” (Com.).

Āsaṅgī = Sk. āsaṅga, ‘attachment’; āsaṅgī = āsaṅgin, not in Sk., ‘attached.’

## ĀSAJJANA, ĀSADATI, ĀSĀDETI.

“Kii nu toraṇam āsajja patikkamasi kuñjara” (Jāt. II. 95).

“Ayam pana Mittavindako . . . khuracakkam āsādesi” (Ibid. III. pp. 206, 207; see Cullavagga VII. 3. 12).

“So tassa agganaṅguṭṭham eva āsādesi” (Ibid. I. 481).

See Jāt. II. 52; III. 331; IV. 425; Samyutta IV. 2. 8; Cullavagga I. 27; Sum. p. 276.

Āsadati (Sk. ā-sād), ‘to approach, attack, strike.’

Āsajja = Sk. āsādyā, ‘approaching.’

Āsajjana, ‘attack’ (Cullavagga VII. 4. 8).

## ĀSAPPANĀ.

“Yasmā pana Buddhānam eka-dhamme pi āsappanā parisappanā n’atthi” (Sum. p. 69; see p. 214).

Āsappanā and parisappanā from ā-sādip (not in Sanskrit) are used for ‘doubt, distrust.’ See Dhammasaṅgaṇī, 1004, 1118, 1235.

## ĀSABHA, ĀSABHĀNTHĀNA.

Childers quotes āsabha in the sense of ‘belonging to a bull, taurine,’ without any references.

Āsabha is used with the meaning of great, noble, exalted :—

“Āsabhiñ ca vācam bhāsati” (Jāt. I. p. 53; Sum. p. 61).

Āsabhaṇṭhāna = the noble state, the state of a Buddha.

“Āsabhaṇṭhānan ti settha-tthānam uttamattthānam” (Com. to Aṅguttara IV. 8). See Mahāvyatpatti, p. 90.

“Āsabhaṇṭhānatthāyī” (Sum. p. 31).

Nisabho is employed in the meaning of a great man (usabha, vasabha) in Samyutta III. 2, 9.

“So nāti-saṅgham nisabho bharitvā  
anindito saggam upeti thānan ti.”

“Aparājite nisabhaṇḍāne bodhipallankamuttame  
pallankaṇa nisiditva bujhissati mahāyaso”

(Anāgata Vamsa v. 67).

The Com. explains nisabhaṇḍāne by uttamattthāne, and there is a v. l. mahattthāne.

We must, therefore, correct nisabhaṇḍāne to nisabhaṇṭhāne = āsabhaṇṭhāne.

## IKKHANIKĀ.

“Rājagahe ikkhaṇikā ahosi” (Sutta Vibhaṅga I. p. 107). See Jāt. I. 456, 457.

## INĀYIKA.

Childers, on the authority of the Abhidhānappadipaka, assigns to ināyika the sense of ‘debtor,’ but cites no texts in support of this meaning. In the following passages the word is used to denote ‘a creditor,’ not ‘a debtor’ :

“Na hi mayham brāhmaṇa paccūsamhi iñāyika  
Detha dethāti codenti . . .”  
(Samyutta VII. 1. 5).

“Te iñāyikehi upaddutā vasitum asakkontā” (Jāt. IV. p. 159).

“Ināyikehi codiyamāno cintesi” (Ibid. p. 256).

In the Commentary to v. 443 of Therī G. p. 213, we find dhanika explained by iñāyika: “dhanika-purisa-pāta-bahulamhīti iñāyikānam purisānam adhipatana-bahule, bahūhi iñāyikehi abhibhavitabbe.” The Com. to Cār. Pit. II. 6 explains “dhanikehi paripilito” by “ināyikehi codayamāno.”

In Sumaṅgala, p. 215, we find iñāsāmika = creditor.

“Tass’ evam pahīna-kāmacchandassa yathā iñā-muttassa purisassa iñāsāmike disvā n’eva bhayam na chambhitattam hoti.”

Iñāyika can hardly therefore represent Sk. ṛinika, ‘a debtor.’

In the following passage from the Mahāvagga iñāyika is employed for ‘debtor.’

“Tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso iñāyiko palāyitvā bhikkhasu pabbajito hoti. Dhanikā passitva evam āhañsu—ayam so amhākam iñāyiko handa nam nemāti” (Mahāvagga I. 46).

In the first and third quotations codeti is used in the sense of ‘to dun,’ but for codiyamāna we sometimes find tujjamāna (Sum. p. 213).

Vodāya in Jāt. IV. p. 184, is wrong, and codāya ought to be in the text.

#### IÑJATI, IÑJANĀ.

Lomam na iñje, Therī G. v. 231, p. 145; Thera G. v. 386, p. 42; Samyutta V. 5. p. 132; VII. 2. 8, p. 181. Sumaṅgala, 167.

Injita, Therī G. Com. p. 185, is used much in the same sense as iñjita (1. movement, gesture; 2. evil impulse, or

affection). See Jāt. II. pp. 195, 408; Sutta N. V. 3. 1; Aṅguttara III. 32.

“Esā kāyassa iñjanā” (Sutta Nipāta, I. 11. 1).

#### ITIHĀSA.

Childers gives no references for itihāsa, but see Dīgha III. 1. 3 (Sum. p. 247).

#### ITIHĪTIHA.

“Ye me pubbe vyākamṣu  
 ‘icc-āsi iti bhavissati  
 sabban tam iti hitiham  
 sabban tam takka-vaddhanam”  
 (Sutta N. V. 9. 1 = V. 18. 12).

Itihītiha, ‘oral tradition.’ Cf. Sk. itiha, this indeed, according to tradition.

#### ĪTI, īTIKA.

“Sabbā itiy o apagacchanti” (Mil. p. 152).

“So vuccati megho a nītiko anupaddavo vassati” (Mil. p. 304).

Īti (Sk. īti), ‘ill, calamity.’

Cf. “Iddhā phitā ca khemā ca anīti-anupaddavā” (Anāgata Vamsa, 40).

#### INDHANA.

“Anedho dhūmaketu vā ti an-indha no aggi viyā” (Jāt. IV. pp. 26-7; see Therī G. Com. p. 211).

Indhana = Sk. īndhana, ‘fuel.’ For idhumā, ‘fire-wood’; see Tela-katāha-gāthā, p. 53, J. P. T. S. 1884.

#### IRIYATI.

“Kacci suddho iriyasi” (Jāt. III. 498).

In the Com. iriyasi is explained by viharasi. Cf. viharatīti iriyati, pāleti (Sum. p. 70).

In the following passages iriyati has its primary meaning of ‘to move, wander about.’ Cf. Sk. iyarti, āryati

from the root *ri*, ‘to move,’ and *irte* from root *ir*, ‘to move.’

“Yadā ca avijānāntā iriyanti amarā viya” (Thera G. v. 276, p. 33).

“Bhagavā hi kāme abhibhuyya iriyati” (Sutta Nipāta V. 12. 1).

#### ISIKĀ.

Childers has *isikā*, a reed; but we ought perhaps to read *isikā*, as the word is printed at Sum. p. 105, “*isikā viya thito*.” Compare, however, *esi ka* = Sk. *aishikā*. Childers gives *esi ka* as fem., but it is neuter in Jāt. II. p. 95; and fem. in Com. to *Anāgata Vamsa* v. 7.

#### ISSANTI.

“Devā na issanti purisa-parakkamassa” (Jāt. III. p. 7).

*Issati* = Sk. *irshyati*, ‘to envy.’ Kaccāyana quotes the form *issayati*, ‘to envy.’

#### ISSATTHA, ISSĀSA, ISSĀSĪ.

“Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udayi issāso hoti” (Sutta Vibhaṅga II. p. 124; see Milinda, p. 232). “Dhanuggahāti dhanu-ācariya-issāsā” (Sam. p. 156).

*Issāsa* = Sk. *ishvāsa*, ‘an archer.’

*Issattha* = Sk. *ishvastra* is also used for ‘an archer,’ “issattho ālakam parihaarati” (Mil. p. 418; see Sutta Nipāta III. 9. 24). For *issatthaka* see Mil. p. 419.

“Issāsino katahatthāpi dhīrā dūrepātī akkhanavedhino pi” (Jāt. IV. p. 494).

“Issāsino tī issāsā dhanuggahā” (Com.).

#### ĪSO.

“Īso vanāni carasi samāni visamāni ca” (Jat. IV. 209).

“Iso,” ‘lord,’ applied to a ‘black lion.’

## ĪHATI.

“Vedena īhāti ghatati vāyamatī ti vedehi” (Sum. p. 139).

Ihāti (Sk. īh), ‘to endeavour,’ ‘attempt.’

UKKAMSA, UKKAMSATI, UKKAMSATO, UKKAMSANA, UKKAMSIKĀ.

“Ukkāmaśāvakamise ti ukkāmaśāvakamīśāni hāyanavaddhanānam ev’ etam vevacanam” (Dīgha II. 23; Sum. p. 165).

“Narī naro nijjhāpayam dhanena

ukkāmaśatī yattha karoti chandam”

(Jāt. IV. p. 108).

For the causal ukkamseti see Jāt. II. p. 390.

“Eka-bhikkhusa hi eko araññatthāya eko dhotapādakarakkhanatthāyāti ukkāmaśato dve upāhana-saṅghātā ca vattānti” (Sum. p. 82). Cf. ukkāmaśena (Ibid. p. 110). Ukkamsaka (Jāt. II. p. 152).

“Anatt-ukkāmaśanato apara-vambhanato” (Sum. p. 228).

“Sāmuukkāmaśikā ti sāmam ukkāmaśikā” (Ibid. p. 277).

Ukkāmaśa (Sk. utkārsha), exaltation, praise.

Ukkamsati (Sk. ut-kriṣṭi), ‘to praise.’

Ukkamsato, ‘in excess.’

## UKKATTHITA.

“Visam yathā halāhalam telam ukkātthita m yathā” (Jāt. IV. p. 118).

Bdf. read pakkuḍhitam = pakkūḍhitam. See “Notes and Queries” in Pāli Text Society’s Journal for 1884, p. 84.

Ukkātthita, pp. of ukkātth (Sk. ut-kvāṭh), ‘to boil up.’

## UKKANTATI.

“Māṇsam ukkantati” (Jāt. I. p. 164).

Ukkantati (Sk. ut-kṛit), ‘to tear off,’ ‘tear out.’

Cf. okkacca (v. l. ukkacca) (Jāt. IV. p. 210).

## UKKAMATI.

“Sāmañero maggā ukkamitvā purato gacchanto asubham disvā . . . attīhasi” (Sum. p. 185).

Sometimes we find o k k a m a t i with abl. in the sense of u k k a m a t i “Atha kho Bhagavā maggā o k k a m m a (v. l. ukkamma) (Udāna VIII. 5).

U k k a m a t i (Sk. ut - k r a m), ‘to step aside.’

## UKKALISSATI.

“U k k a l i s s a n t i n u k h o m a m a sāvakā” (Mil. p. 143).

U k k a l i s s a t i = u k k i l i s s a t i (Sk. ut - k l i c), ‘to become depraved.’

## UKKĀSIKA.

“Anujānāmi bhikkhave u k k ā s i k a n t i” (Cull. V. 1. 5).

‘I allow you, O Bhikkhus, the use of an u k k ā s i k a’ (Vinaya Texts III. p. 68).

Buddhaghosa explains u k k ā s i k a by “vattā-vat̄ti” which is not very intelligible.

In Khudda-Sikkhā, section xix., corresponding to Cull. V. 1, no mention is made of u k k ā s i k a; but what we do find instead is vattā-vadḍhi. This evidently must correspond to Buddhaghosa’s vattā-vat̄ti.

U k k ā s i k ā, from the root k a s h, might be translated by ‘rubber,’ a kind of pad (vat̄ti = Sk. v a r t i), or roll of cotton, with which the delicate bather could rub himself without too much friction.

If vattha-vat̄ti be the true reading, it may mean ‘a pad of (cotton) cloth’; if vattā-vat̄ti be correct, it may signify ‘a rubbing-pad.’

## UKKINNA.

“Ukkinna-parikhāsūti khāta-parikhāsu” (Dīgha III. 210, Sum. p. 274).

“U k i n n a n t a r a p a r i k h a m p u r a m” (Jāt. IV. p. 106).

U k k i n n a pp. of ukkirati (Sk. ut - k ṛ i), ‘to dig up.’

## UKKILEDETI.

“Kusalo bhisakko dosam ukkiledetvā nīharati” (Sum. p. 255).

Ukkiledetva caus. of ukklid (Sk. ut-klid, not in Sk., but cf. ut-kleda), ‘to moisten,’ ‘soften.’

#### UKKHETITO.

“Rāgo ca me catto vanto mutto pahīno paṭinissaṭṭho ukkheto samukkhetito” (Sutta Vibhaṅga I. p. 96–7).

Ukkhetita (ut-khet not in Sanskrit: cf. root khet, ‘to consume’), ‘annihilated.’

#### UGGAHĀYATI.

“Te uggahāyanti nirassajanti kapīva sākham pamuñcam gahāya” (Sutta Nipāta IV. 4. 4).

Uggahāyati = uggāheti (Sk. ud-grāhayati), ‘to take hold of, take up.’

#### UGGĀRA, UGGIRATI, UGGILATI.

“Iti imehi dvihi kāraṇehi ayam paribbājako yasmā niccam pi Bhagavantam usūyati tasmā tam usūyā-vis’-uggāram uggiranto ratanattayassa avanṇam eva bhāsatiti veditabbo” (Sum. p. 41).

See Jāt. I. p. 150; Udāna II. 6; Sutta Vibhaṅga II. p. 147. For uggilati see Jāt. III. p. 529.

Uggāra = Sk. ud-gāra, ‘vomiting’; ud-gilati = ud-girati (Sk. ud-gṛī), ‘to vomit.’

#### UGGHATITĀÑÑŪ, UGGHATITĀÑÑUTĀ.

“Yassa puggalassa saha udāhaṭavelāya dhammābhissamayo, ayam vuccati ugghatitaññū” (Puggala IV. 15).

For the abstract noun see Sumaṅgala p. 291.

Ugghatitaññū, ‘wise, intelligent.’ Cf. Sk. ud-ghātita-jna.

#### UGGHĀTI, UGGHĀTĪ.

“Ete vivāda samānesu jātā etesu ugghāti nighāti hoti, etam pi disvā kathojjam na h’ aññadatth’ atthi pasam-salābha” (Sutta Nipāta IV. 8. 5).

Ugghāti (ud-ghāti = Sanskrit ud-ghāta), ‘a blow.’

In the following passage *ugghāti* seems to mean 'rugged, hilly' = Sk. *ugghātin*, 'uneven.'

"Padumānusatam maggām padmapattavibhūsitam  
Thitam vaggum anugghāti(m) mitam gacchati  
vāraṇo" (Vimāna V. 3).

#### UGGHATTHA.

"Ghamme pathē brāhmaṇa eka-bhikkhunī ugghattha-pādām tasitam kilantam patipadāya saṅkhā-upāhanāhi; sā dakkhiṇā kāmaduhā tava aijjāti" (Jāt. IV. p. 20).

We find a parallel passage in Sutta Nipāta V. 1. 5, where the text has *ugghatṭa-pāda* (v. l. *ugghattha-pāda*),\* 'with swollen feet' (Fausböll).

*Uggahattha* (Sk. *ud-grishṭha*), 'rubbed'; *ugghattha-pāda*—'foot-sore,' 'with blistered feet.'

For *ugghamseti* (not in Childers, see Cullavagga V. 1, p. 105).

#### UGGHOSANĀ.

"Ugghosanāya mahatim Licchavi-rājaparisaṁ sannipātētvā" (Sum. p. 310).

*Ugghosanā* (*ud-ghosana* cf. Sk. *ud-ghosha*), 'proclamation.'

#### UCCHĀDONA.

Childers gives no reference for this word, but see Sum. p. 220; Mil. pp. 241, 396, Therī G. v. 89; Aṅguttara III. 31.

The verb *ucchādeti* (Sk. *utsādayati*) occurs in Sum. p. 88.

"Tesaṁ sarīra-gandha-haranatthāya gandha-cūṇḍādīhi ucchādenti. Evarūpam ucchādanam na vattati."

See note on *UNFADA*.

#### UÑCHĀ.

Childers has no mention of *uñchā* (Sk. *uñcha*, *uñchana*), 'gleaning.' See Sutta Nipāta V. 1. 2; Sutta Vibhaṅga I. p. 87; Therī G. v. 329, p. 155; Jāt. IV. pp.

\* *Ughatta*, like *omatta*, &c., is the Siñhalese reading, *ugghattha*, the Burmese variant.

23, 471. *Uñchācariyā*, Jāt. II. 272, III. pp. 37, 515; Sumaigala, p. 270-71; Therī G. Com. p. 208; *un chā-patta*, Thera G. v. 155, p. 21.

#### UPAYHATI, UPPAYHATI.

“*Uday hate na ramati*” (Jāt. III. p. 22).

*Udayhati* (*ud-dah* not in Sk.) ‘is burnt, is tortured.’

We find *uddayhati* and *uddhayhana* in Puggala I. 20.

#### UTUKA.

“*Athāpi tasmin nagare nānāvīthī tahim tahim sumāpitā pokkharaṇī ramaṇiyā supatiṭṭhā Acchodakā vippasannā sādusitā sugandhikā samatitthikā kākapeyyā atho vālukasaṇṭhatā padumuppalasañchannā sabbo tukam anāvaṭā*”  
(Anāgata Vāmsa, vv. 15-17).

*Utuka=utukāla*, cf. Sk. *ṛitukāla*.

For *sādusitā* v. l. *sādhusitā*, read *sandhupitā*=perfumed.

#### UTTARI-BHĀVETI.

This expression means ‘to cultivate especially.’

“*Pañca vuttari-bhāvaye*” (Dhammapada v. 370) is translated by Prof. Fausböll, ‘quinque (sensus) removeat.’ In Prof. Max Müller’s translation it is rendered ‘rise above the five.’ See Thera G. v. 15, p. 3. The Com. to Dhammapada explains it by “*saddhādīni pañcindriyāni uttarim bhāveyya*.”

#### UTTASATI, UTRASTA, UTRĀSA, UTRĀSĪ, UTRĀSETI.

“*Rakkhito khaggahattehi uttasam viharim pure*

*So’jja bhaddo an-utrāsī pahinabhaya bheravo*”

(Thera G. v. 86. 3, p. 80. See Jāt. II. 443, where *uttāseti* == ‘to impale’).

“*Cetaso ubbego utrāso*” (Sum. pp. 111, 149), “*Nas-sati loko ti tikkhattum saddam anusāvetvā manusse utrāsetvā* (v. l. *uttāsetvā*) . . . *puna saddam akāsi*.

Manussā sunakham u t r a s t ā (v.l. utrāsā) . . . tam pavattim rañño ārocayimsu" (Jāt. IV. p. 182).

For *uttasta* see Jāt. I. p. 414; *ut r a s t a*, Sutta Nipāta V. 1. 11; Cullavagga, p. 184; Mil. p. 23.

"Bhīrū chambhī u t r ā s ī palāyī" (Samyutta III. 3. 4).

#### UDAÑCANĀ.

"Sukham vata mañ jīvantam pacamānā u d a ñ c a n ī  
Cori jāyappavādena telam lonañ ca yācatīti"  
(Jāt. I. p. 417).

This word seems to signify 'a drainer,' and is applied to a woman who draws all she can from her husband. Cf. Sk. *u d a ñ c a n a*, 'a pail for drawing water out of a well.' The Com. has the following note: "U d a ñ c a n ī cātito vā kūpato vā udakam ussiñcana - ghaṭikāya' etam nāmam, sā pana u d a ñ c a n ī viya, udakam viya ghaṭikā yen' atthikā hoti tam tam ākāḍḍhati yevāti attho."

#### UDDHAGGA, UDDHAGGIKA.

"U d d h a g g a r ā j i m i g a rājā bali dāthāvudho migo" (Jāt. IV. 345).

The term *u d d h a g g a r ā j ī* is applied to a tiger, and the Com. has the following note: "U d d h a g g a rājīti u d d h a g g ā h i sarīrarājīhi samannāgato."

"U d h a g g i k ā d i s u upari-phala-nibbattanato uddham aggam assā atthīti u d d h a g g i k ā" (Dīgha II. 14; Sum. p. 157-8; Samyutta III. 2. 9).

#### UDDHUMĀYANA.

Hatthapādānam u d d h u m ā y a n a - kāle - at the time of the swelling up of the hands and feet (Jāt. IV. p. 37).

*U d d h u m ā y a n a* (not in Sanskrit), 'puffing or swelling up.'

#### UDAPĀNA.

"Arāma-ropā vanaropā ye janā setukārakā  
Papañ ca u d a p ā n a ñ ca ye dadanti upassayam  
Tesam divā ca ratto ca sadā puññam pavaḍḍhati"  
(Samyutta I. 5. 7. See Jāt. III. p. 216; Sum. p. 298).

U d a p ā n a (not in Sanskrit), ‘a well.’ Cf. Pāli opāna.

#### UDAYA, UDAYANA.

Childers gives no example of the use of u d a y a in the sense of ‘gain,’ but compare the following:

“Dhanatthikā udayam patthayānā” (Vimāna LXXXIV. 7).

U d a y a n a = Sk. u d a y a n a , ‘rising,’ “Uggamaṇan ti u d a y a n a m ” (Sum. p. 95).

#### UDĀGACCHATI.

“Samudāgacchatiti samantato udāgacchati, abhivadīlhati” (Sum. p. 288).

U d ā g a c c h a t i (u d - ā - g a m , not in Sanskrit), ‘to come to completion.’

#### UDĀHARANA, UDĀHĀRA.

“Ye pana te . . . bhikkhū navāṅgam Buddhavacanam atthato ca . . . udāharanato ca vācenti” (Mil. p. 345).

“Udāhāra m udāhari” = udānam udānesi (Sum. p. 140).

U d ā h ā r a (Sk. u d ā h ā r a) = utterance.

#### UDĪRANA.

“N’atthi buddhānam . . . akāraṇam ahetukam giram udīraṇam” (Mil. p. 145).

See Dhammasaṅgaṇi 637, 720.

U d ī r aṇ a (Sk. udīraṇa), ‘utterance, saying.’ Cf. udīreti ‘to utter, speak.’

#### UDDĀNA.

“Aham pi tam macch u dd ā n a m kīneyyanti” (Jāt. II. p. 425).

U dd ā n a (Sk. u dd ā n a) seems to mean ‘the contents.’ The Com. explains m a c c h u dd ā n a by maechavagga.

#### UDDĀLAKA.

“Ahañ c’ idam kuravakam oceināmi

U d ā l a k ā pāṭalisinduvāritā”

(Jāt. IV. pp. 440. See Ibid. p. 466; Vimāna VI. 8).

U d d ā l a k a = Sk. u ddālaka, the Uddāla plant (*Cordia Myxa*).

#### UDDĀLANAKA, UDDĀLETI.

“ Yo pana bhikkhu mañcam vā pītham vā tūlonaddham kārāpeyya, u ddālana ka m pācittiyān ti ” (Pācittiyā Dhammā 88; Sutta Vibhaṅga II. p. 169).

“ Payoge dukkata m patilābhena u ddāle t vā pācittiyām desetabbam ” (Sutta V. p. 170).

U ddālana ka, ‘a tearing out.’

U ddāleti caus. of u ddāl, ‘to tear out.’

#### UDDIYA, UDDIYANA.

“ Kāsikāni ca vatthāni u dd i yāne ca kambale te tattha bhāre bandhitvā yāvat’ icchimsu vāṇijā ” (Jāt. IV. p. 352).

The Com. says: “ u dd i yāne ca kambale ti u dd i yā nāma kambalā atthi.”

#### UDDEKA.

“ Uddekam adāsi ” (Mahāvagga VIII. 1. 24, 26, p. 277).

U dd eka = Sk. u d - r eka, ‘a vomit.’ See Childers s.v. u d r eka.

#### UDDEHAKA.

U dd e h a k a in phen’ u dd e h a k a, from u d - dih, ‘to throw up’ (Mil. p. 357).

#### UDRIYATI.

Childers registers u drīyanā but not the verb u drīyati (Sk. u d - d ṛ i), ‘to burst or split open.’

U drīyati occurs in Sutta Vibhaṅga II. p. 254:—

“ Kiss’ idam vo ayye parivenam u drīyati.” There is also the variant reading u ndriyati (= u d - drīyati) See Parivāra, p. 232; Mahāvagga III. 8, 1; Samyutta IV. 3. 2.

The form u dāyati=bhijjhati occurs in Dīgha III. 1. 23 (Sum. p. 266) where there is also the v. l. u ndriyati.

## UDDHAMSATI.

"Citrā manoramā bhūmi na tatth' u d d h a m s a t e rajo"  
(Vimāna LXXVIII. 4).

The pp. u d d h a s t a occurs in Aṅguttara III. 69.

U d d h a m s a t e (Sk. u d - d h v a m s), 'to be covered.'

## UNNAṄGALA.

The expression "u n n a ṇ g a l a m karoti" is very common in the Jātaka book, but does not seem to occur elsewhere.

"Rājā . . . sakala-Jambudīpam u n n a ṇ g a l a m katvā dānam adāsi" (Jāt. II. p. 367; III. p. 129; IV. p. 355).

U n n a ṇ g a l a m karoti must literally mean (1) to make an up-ploughing, (2) to turn up, (3) to stir up. It is sometimes represented in parallel passages by the verb khobheti or sañkhobheti, "So . . . sakala-Jambudīpam khobheti mahādānam pavattento" (Jāt. IV. p. 176; see II. p. 119; Ibid. p. 191). Cf. "Tutthassa sakala-sarīram khobhayamānā piti jāyati" (Sum. p. 217).

It does not, I think, mean that he ransacked the world in order to give, but that he excited the world by his giving.

## UNNATI, UNNAMA, UNNAMATI, UNNĀMETI.

U n n a t i, or u n n a t i, 'pride, upishness' is given in the Dhammasaṅgaṇī 1116, 1233, as a synonym of māno.

"Yo evarūpo māno. . . u n n a t i u n n a m o ketukamyatā cittassa-idam vuccati mānasaññojanam." Cf. Sk. u n n a t i, 'rising.'

"Yathā nāma u n n a m e (on rising ground) vatṭam udakam yena ninnam tena gacchati, &c." (Sum. p. 154). Khud. Pāth. vii. 7. Cf. Mil. p. 349.

U n n a m a (not in Sanskrit) = pride. See extract under UNNATI above.

"U n n a t ā bhūmippadesā oṇamanti, oṇatā u n n a m a n t i" (Sum. p. 45; see Udāna VI. 10).

For u n n a m e t i (u n n a m a y a t i), 'to exalt,' sometimes written u n n a m e t i see Sutta Nipāta II. 13. 8.

“Etādisena kāyena yo manne uṇṇametave param  
vā avajāneyya kim aññatra adassanā?” (Ibid. I. 11. 14).

Uṇṇata (v. l. ukkallam), ‘a kind of embossed orna-  
ment,’ must be referred to this group.

“Uṇṇataṁ mukha-phullañ ca aīgadāmanī mekhala  
Puññakammābhinibbattā kapparukkhesu lambare”  
(Anāgata Vamsa v. 25).

M u k h a p h u l l a = m u k h a p h u l l a k a, is found  
in Mahāvyatpatti p. 78.

#### UNNALA, UNNALA.

“Unnalā vicarissanti kalahābhiratā magā” (Thera G. v.  
958).

It is often found with the dental l. See Puggala III. 12.  
p. 35.

Un-nala means ‘uplifted, insolent,’ and is perhaps  
connected with a root nāl.

#### UNNĀDĪ, UNNĀDINĪ.

“Manussā unnādino hutvā Jetavanam pavisitvā”  
(Jāt. II. p. 216).

“Sakalarājasenā unnādinī ahosi” (Sutta Vibhaṅga I.  
p. 336).

Unnādī, ‘tumultous, noisy.’ Cf. Sk. unnāda, ‘crying  
out.’

#### UPAKACCHAKA.

“Yathā nāma . . . . yo keci yodho . . . . patisattum  
upakacchake gahetvā ākaḍḍhitvā khippataram sāmino  
upaneyya so yodho loke samattho sūro nāma” (Mil. p. 293;  
Sutta Vibhaṅga I. p. 39).

“Sambādho nāma ubho upakacchakā muttakara-  
ṇam” (Sutta Vibhaṅga II. p. 260).

Upakacchaka, ‘the waist, hip, the part below the  
girdle.’ Cf. Sk. upakaksha, ‘reaching to the shoulder.’

#### UPAKANNA UPAKANNAKA.

“Mā kho tvam Kappaṭa pacālesi, mā tam upakan-  
ṇam hi tālessam” (Thera G. v. 200).

Upakaṇṇaka-jappi, ‘one who whispers into the ear (of another),’ ‘a spreader of reports’ (Aṅguttara Niākya V. 111).

In the first passage upakaṇṇamhi means ‘under the ear,’ ‘close to the ear;’ Cf. Sk. upakarṇam, ‘close to the ear’; upakarṇikā, ‘report,’ ‘rumour.’

#### UPAKĀRI.

“ Edisā nāma amhākam upakārino n’ attiti ” (Sum. p. 187).

Upakārī = Sk. upa-kārin, ‘a benefactor.’

#### UPAKINṄṄA.

“ Rājakūpakiṇṇam idam subham vimānam ” (Vimāna XXXV. 1).

Upakinṇa, the pp. of upakirati (Sk. upa-kṛī), ‘to cover.’

#### UPAKKITAKA.

“ Atha kho āyasmato Nandassa sahāyakā bhikkhū āyas-mantam Nandam bhatakavādena ca upakkita ka vādena ca samudācaranti : bhatako kir’ āyasmā Nando upakkitta k o kir’ āyasmā Nando accharānam hetu brahmacariyam carati ” (Udāna III. 2).

Upakkitaka, ‘a dealer,’ from upa-kṛī, ‘to purchase.’

#### UPAKŪJATI.

“ Imā tā pokkharaṇīyo rammā cakkavākūpakkūjītā  
Mandālakehi sañchannā padumuppalakehi ca ”  
(Jāt. IV. p. 359).

Upakkūjati (Sk. upa-kūjī), ‘to fill with a sound.’

#### UPAKKOSATI.

“ Manussā sannipatitvā . . . . rājaṅganē upakkosīm su ” (Jāt. IV. p. 81 ; Ibid. p. 317 ; Sum. p. 281).

## UPAKKAMA, UPAKKAMATI.

“Dissanti . . . . vejjānām upakkame bhesajjapānānulepā, tena tesam upakkamenā rogo paṭinivattatī” (Mil. p. 152; see Ibid. p. 151; Thera G. v. 143).

Here upakkama (Sk. upa-krama) is employed in the sense of unfair means, treachery, plotting. See Sum. pp. 69, 71, 318; Mil. p 135.

Opakkamika (not in Sanskrit) is also found in this sense.

“Opakkamikena . . . . paṭipilito akāle marati” (Mil. pp. 185, 304).

The verb upakkamati (Sk. upa-kram), ‘to attack,’ occurs in Udāna VI. 8.

“Aññamaññam pāñhi pi upakkamanti ledḍūhi pi upakkamanti,” &c.

It occurs in quite a different sense in Sutta Vibhaṅga I. pp. 110, 111.

## UPAKKHALATI.

“Sāmi appamatto hoti mā pādām khani-y-asmani yathā te upakkhalitvā pādo pāsāṇasmin na khaññati tathā otarāti” (Jāt. III. p. 433).

Upakkhalati (upa-skhal, not in Sanskrit), ‘to stumble, trip.’

## UPAGĀṄHANA, UPAGĀṄHĀTI.

“Apilāpanalakkhanā . . . . sati upagāṅhana-lakkhanā cāti” (Mil. p. 37).

“Tato yogāvacaro ahite dhamme apanudeti hite dhamme upagāṅhāti” (Ibid. p. 38).

Upagāṅhana = Sk. upagrahāṇa, ‘meditating.’

Upagāṅhāti (Sk. upa-grah), ‘to take up.’

## UPAGHĀTĪ.

“A-parūpaghātīparam avihethetvā” (Jāt. IV. 36).

Upaghātī (Sk. upaghātin), ‘injuring, hurting.’

For upaghātā see Sum. p. 273.

## UPAGŪHATI.

“Ehi tam upagūhi ssam . . . ehi upagūha ssu man ti” (Jāt. III. p. 437; see Ibid. I. pp. 346, 349; Jāt. II. p. 424).

Upagūhati (Sk. upa - gūh), ‘to hide, conceal.’

In Jāt. III. p. 350, “mañcakam upagūhitvānipajji:” it means, ‘to clasp, embrace.’

## UPACAYA, UPACINĀTI, UPACCIYATI.

“Jhānāni upacetu m bhāvetum” (Thera G. v. 199. Com.).

Upacīnāti (Sk. upa - ci), ‘to cultivate.’

“Odana-kummāsūpacayāti odanena c’ eva kummāsenā ca upacito vadhlito” (Dīgha II. 83; Sum. p. 220).

Upacaya = Sk. upacaya, ‘accumulation, increase.’ For upacita, ‘accumulated’ see Samyutta III. 2. 10.

Upacciayati (passive) occurs in Thera G. v. 807:

“Yathāssa passato rūpam sevato vāpi vedanam khīyyati nōpacciayati evam so caratī sato.”

## UPACCHEMAKA.

(1) Upachedaka (—upacheda see Sum. pp. 136, 159) in “jivitindriyūpachedaka,” ‘destroying, or cutting off, the principle of life’ (Sum. p. 69).

(2) A stopper in “vacanupachedaka,” ‘a talk-stopper’ (Jāt. I. p. 418).

Upachedaka is not in Sanskrit, but, cf. chedaka, ‘cutting off.’

## UPAJĪVATI, UPAJĪVĪ.

“N’eva tam upajīvāmi na pi te bhatak’ amhase” (Jāt. III. p. 309).

See Sutta Nipāta III. 9. 19. 21; Thera G. v. 943, p. 86; Jāt. III. pp. 309, 338, 339; Mil. p. 231.

For upajīvī, upajīvinī see Mil. pp. 122, 160;

Therī G. Com. p. 182; Sutta Nipāta I. 12. 11; “Upāsako koṭchhabhaṇḍūpajīvī” (Vimāna LXXXIV. 46.)

**U p a j i v a t i** (Sk. u p a - j i v), ‘to live by,’ ‘be supported by.’

#### UPATĀPA.

“Idam [nibbānam] . . . n i r u p a t ā p a m” (Thera G. v. 512, p. 173).

N i r - u p a t ā p a, ‘free from pain.’ Cf. Sk. u p a t ā p a, ‘pain.’ See Jāt. II. p. 178; IV. pp. 11, 126.

For u p a t ā p a n a see Jāt IV. p. 13.

#### UPADAYHATI.

“Atipātena upadayhati” (Mil. p. 277).

U p a d a y h a t i (pass. of u p a - d a h), ‘to be burnt up.’

#### UPATTHAMBANA, UPATTHAMBIETI.

“Yathā . . . puriso gehe patante aññena dārunā u p a - t t h a m b h e y y a, u p a t t h a m b h i t a m santam evam tam geham na pateyya, evam eva kho . . . u p a t t h a m - b a n a - lakkhanam viriyam” (Mil. p. 36).

“Yathā hi patato gehassa u p a t t h a m b h a n’ atthāya thūṇa balavapaceayo hoti na tam thūṇāya an-u p a t t h a m - b i t a m thātum sakkoti” (Sum. p. 124).

U p a t t h a m b h a n a (Sk. upastambhana), ‘support.’

U p a t t h a m b h e t i caus. of u p a t t h a m b h a t i (Sk. u p a - s t a m b h), ‘to shore up, support.’ In Dhammapada p. 303 it signifies ‘to stop, check.’ Cf. sakkā vatthum u p a t t h a m b h e t u m (Sum. p. 113).

#### UPADAMSETI.

“Sādhu hi kira me mātā patodam u p a d a m s a y i” (Thera G. v. 335).

U p a d a m s e t i, ‘to cause to pierce?’ Or does “pato - dam u p a d a m s e t i” = to goad, urge on. Cf. Sk. u p a - d a m c, ‘to bite, excite.’

In the following u p a d a m s e t i = u p a d a s s e t i’ (See below.)

“Athā kho Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta parisā . . . v a n n a n i b h ā u p a d a m s e t i” (Samyutta II. 3.8, p. 64).

See Aṅguttara IV. 3. 2. For upadhamśitā in Puggala p. 49, read upadamsitā.

#### UPADASSETI, UPADISSATI.

“Ingha bhante Nāgasena kāraṇam upadassehi” (Mil. p. 276).

“Evarūpena kho . . . kāraṇasatena . . . sakkā Buddhan-balām upadassayitum” (Ibid. p. 347; see p. 209).

Upadasseti (caus. of upa-driç), ‘to make manifest,’ ‘show.’

“Te ca pāpesu kammesu abhiñham upadissare” (Sutta Nipāta I. 7. 25).

They are continually caught in sinful deeds (Fausböll). Upadissati (Sk. upa - driçyate), ‘to be manifested, to be found out.’

#### UPADAHATI.

“Tathāgato sabbasattanam ahitam apanetvā hitam upadahati” (Mil. p. 164; see Sutta Vibhaṅga II. p. 149; Aṅguttara III. 69. 7. M. P. S. p. 48).

Upadahati (Sk. upa - dhañ), ‘to furnish,’ ‘supply.’

#### UPADDAVATI.

“Ativiya me tumhe upaddavethāti” (Sum. p. 213).

Cf. upadduta, ‘distressed’ (Sutta Vibhaṅga I. p. 283).

Upaddavati (Sk. upa - dru), ‘to annoy, trouble.’

#### UPANANDHATI, UPANAYHATI.

“So tasmin upanandhi” (Cullavagga V. 13. 2; Sutta Vibhaṅga II. 83).

“Atho kho so bhikkhu pipāsāya pīlito upanandham bhikkhumi etad avoca” (Cull. V. 13).

“Upanandho bhikkhu tam bhikkhumi etad avoca” (Sutta Vibhaṅga II. p. 83-4).

Upanandhati = upanaddhati (Sk. upa - nāh, ‘to tie up,’ ‘to harbour a grudge against,’ ‘to bear enmity towards.’)

Cf. the use of upanayhati in Dhammapada v. 3. Jāt.

III. p. 488; Mahāvagga X. 3. 1, p. 349 with upanāho, Puggala II. 1, p. 18; upanahī, Thera G. v. 502, p. 52; upanayhitatta, upanayhana (Dhammasaṅgani, Puggala pp. 18, 22).

Upanayhati, ‘to cherish enmity,’ is only a secondary meaning from that of ‘to tie up,’ ‘bind up.’ Cf. the following :—

“Pūtimaccham kusaggena yo naro upanayhati  
Kusāpi pūtī vāyanti, evam bālūpasevanā”  
(Jāt. IV. p. 485–6).

“Bālūpasevano pūtimaccham upanayhanam kusag-  
gam viya hoti” (Com. p. 436).

#### UPANIKKHAMATI.

“Catukkhattum pañcakkhattum vihārā upanikkha-  
mīm” (Therī G. vv. 37–8, pp. 127–8; v. 169, p. 139; Jāt.  
III. p. 244).

Upa-nikkhamati (Sk. upa-nish-kram), ‘to go out, depart.’

#### UPANIKKHEPA.

“Upanikkhepato pi sati uppajjati” (Mil. p. 78).

“Upanikkhittam bhaṇḍam disvā sarati, evam upanikk-  
hepato sati uppajjati” (Ibid. p. 80).

Upanikkhepa (Sk. upa-ni-kshēpa), ‘a putting near, depositing.’

Upanikkhipana, ‘depositing’ (as a snare), occurs in Sutta Vibhaṅga I. p. 74.

For the use of upanikkhipati to, ‘deposit,’ see Sum. p. 125; Sutta Vibhaṅga I. pp. 51, 77. In Mahāvagga I. 20–1, p. 28, it means ‘to set down.’

#### UPANIJJHĀYATI.

Childers has upanijjhāyana (see Mil. p. 127), but not the verb upanijjhāyati (upa-ni-dhyai, not in Sanskrit), ‘to consider, look at.’

“Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . pajāya

sadevamanussāya idam saccan ti u p a n i j j h ā y i t a m  
tad anariyānam etam musā ti yathābhūtam sammap-  
paññāya sudiṭṭham ayam ekūpassanā" (Sutta Nipāta III.  
12. 33-5; Mahāvagga V. 10. 8, p. 193; Cullavagga X. 14,  
p. 269; Sutta Vibhaṅga I. p. 118; Mil. p. 124).

#### UPANIDHI.

"Upanidhi nāma upanikkhittam bhaṇḍam" (Sutta Vibhaṅga I. p. 51).

Upanidhi (Sk. upanidhi), 'pledge, deposit.'

"Evam eva kho bhante Sakiyānī janapadakalyāṇī imesam pañcannam accharāsatānam upanidhāya saṅkh-  
yam pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na  
upeti" (Udāna III. 2).

Here upanidhi = comparison. Cf. the use of upani-  
dhāya, 'compared with.'

#### UPANIDHĀYA.

Upanidhāya is sometimes found in the sense of  
upādāya (Sum. p. 29), 'compared with.'

"Pātiyam udakam upanidhāya hatthe udakam parit-  
tam . . . pe . . . Sinerupādakamahāsamudde udakam  
upanidhāya cakkavālamahāsamudde udakam parittan-  
ti, iti upari upari udakam upādāya hetṭhā hetṭhā uda-  
kam parittam hoti, evam eva upari upari gunē upādāya  
silam appamattakam oramattakan ti veditabbam" (Sum.  
p. 59; see p. 283).

See Thera G. v. 496, p. 52; Udāna III. 2=Jāt. II. 93;  
Aṅguttara III. 70. 20-3.

#### UPANIBAJJHATI, UPANIBANDHANA.

"Yo yobbane na upanibajjhati kvāci" (Sutta Nipāta  
I. 12. 12).

Upanibajjhati (pass. of upa-ni-bandhati  
not in Sanskrit), 'to be attached.' See Sutta Vibhaṅga I.  
p. 308 and compare Mil. pp. 254, 412.

“ Thambhe upanibaddhakukkuro viya ” (Sum. p. 216).

For upanibandhana see Sum. p. 128, Mil. p. 253.

#### UPANIBBATTA.

“ Ajjhāyakā tveva dutiyam akkharam upanibbat-tanti evam . . . brāhmaṇānam garahavacanam uppan-nam ” (Sum. p. 247).

#### UPANIVATTATI.

“ Ubhayen’ eva so tādī rukkhami va upanivattati ” (Sutta Nipātā III. 11. 34).

Upanivattati (up-a-ni-vṛit not in Sanskrit), ‘to return.’

#### UPAPACCIYATI.

“ Sigālo antokucchiyam upapacciyamāno appamamsalohito pañḍusarīro hutvā nikkamanamaggam na passati ” (Jāt. IV. p. 327).

Upapacciyati (= paccati the pass. of pacati), ‘to be tormented.’

#### UPAPARIKKHĀ.

Childers gives no references for the use of upaparikkhā, ‘investigation,’ but compare. Dhammasaṅghaṇī 16. Puggala I. p. 25; Sutta Vibhaṅga I. p. 314.

“ Sutānam dhammānam dhāraṇūpapariikkhā ” (Sum. p. 171).

#### UPAPĀTIKA.

“ Sā bhikkhunī-kāle sīlam rakkhanti gabbhavāsam jiguchitvā upapātika-ttabbhāve cittam thapesi || tena carimattabhāve Vesāliyam rāja-uyyāne ambarukkhamūle o p a pātikā hutvā nibbatti ” (Therī G. Com. p. 200).

Upapātiκattabbhāva, ‘the o p a pātika, state of re-birth’; upapātiκa, ‘phenomenal.’ See Childers s.v. OPAPĀTIKO.

## UPAPĀDITA.

“Dakkheyy-ekapadaṇī . . . khantiyā u p a pādita m”  
(Jāt. II. p. 236).

U p a pādita (Sk. u p a - pādita), ‘accomplished.’

## UPABBAJATI.

“ Bahū hī phassā ahitā hitā ca avitakkitā maccum  
u p a b b a j a n t i ” (Jat. IV. p. 270).

“ Pasū manussā mīgaviriyasetṭha  
bhayadditā setṭham u p a b b a j a n t i ”

(Ibid. p. 295).

“ Na kalāni u p a b b a j e muni ” (Thera G. v. 1052,  
p. 94).

U p a b b a j a t i -- upagacchati (u p a - vṛij, not in  
Sanskrit), ‘to resort to,’ ‘go to.’

## UPABHUÑJATI, UPABHOGĪ.

“ Phal ’assa u p a b h u ñ j i m h a nekavassagaṇe bahū ”  
(Jāt. III. p. 495).

U p a b h u ñ j a t i (Sk. u p a - b h u j ), ‘to enjoy.’

“ Dissanti kalyāṇapāpakaṇam kammānam vipāk u p a -  
b h o g i n o sattā ” (Mil. p. 267). For u p a b h o g a see  
Jāt. II. 81.

U p a b h o g ī (Sk. u p a b h o g i n), ‘enjoying.’

## UPAMĀNITA.

“ Uppala-sikhar o p a mān i te vimale hāṭaka-sannibhe  
mukhe ” (Therī G. v. 382, p. 160).

U p a mān i t a, not in Sanskrit, ‘like.’ Cf.-Sk. u p a -  
mān a, ‘comparison.’

## UPAYĀNA.

“ Raññam u p a yān a m bhavissati.”

“ Rañño u p a yānāp a yān a m vyākaroti ” (Sum.  
pp. 94-5).

U p a yān a, ‘arrival.’ Cf. Sk. u p a yān a, ‘arrival,’  
‘approach.’

## UPARACITA.

“Dārudanḍādīhi uparacita-rūpakāni” (Therī G. Com. p. 211). See Saddham. 616.

Uparacita (upāra-ace, not in Sanskrit), ‘formed.’

## UPARITTHA.

“Samaṇam paṭipādesim uparittham yasassinam” (Thera G. v. 910, p. 84).

See Dhammasaṅgaṇi 1017, 1300, 1401.

Uparittha (Sk. uparishṭa), ‘eminent.’

## UPARUJJHATI, UPARUNDHATI, UPARODHETI.

“Ye kho te veghamissena nānatthena ca kammunā manusse uparundhanti pharusupakkamā janā.” (Thera G. v. 143).

“Vitakke uparundhiya” (Ibid. v. 525, p. 54).

“Manovicare uparundha cetaso” (Ibid. v. 1117, p. 100; see Sutta Nipāta IV. 14. 2; Mil. p. 151).

“Nagaram uparundhim su” (Jāt. IV. p. 133).

Uparundhati (Sk. upa-rudh), ‘to keep in check, restrain, blockade.’

Uparodheti occurs in Sutta Vibhaṅga, I. p. 73. For Uparodha, ‘obstacle,’ see Jāt. III. p. 252.

Uparujjhati (passive) occurs in “jīvitam uparujjhati” (Thera G. v. 145, p. 20; see Samyutta VII. 1. 6, p. 165).

## UPARŪḷHA.

“Tato so katipāhassa uparūḷhesu cakkhusu  
Sūtam āmantayi rājā Sivinam ratthavadḍhano”  
(Jāt. IV. p. 408).

Uparūḷha (Sk. upa-rūlh), ‘recovered,’ ‘restored’?

## UPAROPA, UPAROPAKA.

“Kothako na hoti, tath’ eva ajakāpi pasukāpi uparope vihethenti” (Cullavagga VI. 3. 9, p. 154).

“Eko kira uyyānapālaputto uparopaka esu . . . udakam āsiñci” (Jāt. II. p. 345).

“ Imasmim̄ uyyāne tāva etāni uparopaka avirūhanaṭ-thānāni ” (Jāt. IV. p. 359).

UPAROPA, uparopaka, not in Sanskrit, ‘ sapling.’

#### UPALAMBATI.

“ Nibbattā dibbadussāni dibbū c‘eva pasādhanā

Upabhogaparibhogā ca sabbe tath’ ūpalambara”

(Anāgata Vamsa v. 20).

U p a l a m b a t i (upa-lam b, not in Sanskrit), ‘ to hang.’

#### UPALĀLETI, UPALĀLETI.

“ Rūpasapasamsakā hutvā rūpam upalālentā (v. 1. upalālentā) vicarim̄su ” (Jāt. II. p. 151).

See Saddhamopāyana v. 375. For upalālana see Saddham. v. 387; Khudda S. xli. 19.

U p a l a l e t i (upa-lālayati, not in Sanskrit), ‘ to boast of,’ ‘ exult in.’

#### UPALIMPATI, UPALIPPATI, UPALEPA.

“ Apposukkhassa bhadrassa na pāpam upalimpati ” (Sutta Vibhaṅga I. p. 312).

“ Sevamāno sevāmānam samphuṭṭho samphusam param saro diddho kalāpam va alittam upalimpati  
U palepa bhayā dhīro n’ eva pāpasakhā siyā ”  
(Jāt. IV. p. 435).

See Mil. p. 337 and cf. an-u palitta, ‘ not cleaving to ’ (Sutta Nipāta II. 14. 16).

U p a l i m p a t i, pass. upalippati (Sk. u p a - l i p ).

U palepa (Sk. u p a - l e p a), ‘ defilement.’

#### UPALOHITAKA.

“ U p a l o h i t a k ā vaggū, ‘ red and sweet ’ (spoken of the jujube fruit) (Jāt. III. p. 21).

U p a l o h i t a k a = rattavaṇṇa.

#### UPAVANA.

“ Kānanam . . . sutṭhu ropitam . . . upavana m viya ” (Therī G. Com. p. 201).

U p a v a n a (Sk. u p a - v a n a), ‘ a planted forest, park.’

## UPAVĀDĪ.

“ Yam musābhāñato pāpam̄ yam pāpam̄ ariyū p a vād i n o  
 tam eva pāpam̄ phusati yo te dubbhe Sujampatītī ”  
 (Samyutta XI. 1. 7, p. 225).

U p a vādī (Sk. u p a - vād i n), ‘ blaming, reproaching.’

## UPAVĀYATI.

“ Mālute u p a vāy a n t e sīte surabhigandhake  
 avijjam̄ dālayissāmi nisinno nagamuddhāni ”  
 (Thera G. v. 544, p. 57).

“ Bhagavā . . . mettāvātēna u p a vāy i ” (Mil. p. 97 ;  
 see Dīgha V. 27 ; Sum. p. 307).

U p a vāy a t i (u p a - vā, not in Sanskrit), ‘ to blow  
 softly.’

## UPAVĀHANA.

“ Saṅghāti-raj-u p a vāh a n a ” (Sutta Nipāta II. 14.16.17).

U p a vāh a n a (Sk. u p a - vāh - a n a), ‘ carrying away,’  
 ‘ washing away.’

## UPAVIJAṄṄĀ.

“ UpavijaṄṄā gacchantī addasāham̄ patim̄ matam̄ pan-  
 the ” (Therī G. v. 218, p. 144; Com. p. 197; see Dātha  
 Vamsa III. 38).

“ Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa paribbājakassā  
 daharā māṇavikā pajāpatī hoti gabbhini u p a v i j a ṇ ḍ ā ”  
 (Udāna II. 6, p. 13).

U p a v i j a ṇ ḍ ā (u p a - v i - j a n y ā, not in Sanskrit),  
 ‘ about to bring forth a child.’

## UPAVĀNA.

“ Yathā . . . viñāya pattam̄ na siyā . . . u p a vīn o no  
 siyā . . . jāyeyya sadda te ? ” (Mil. p. 53).

U p a vīn a (u p a - vīn a, not in Sanskrit), ‘ neck of a  
 lute.’

## UPAVHAYATI.

“ Yaññupanīto tam̄ u p a v h a y e t h a  
 kālena so juhati dakkhineyyo ti ”

(Samyutta VII. 1. 9).

**Upavhayati** (Sk. upa-hvē), ‘to invoke, call upon.’

There is a various reading upavuhayetha = upavuhyetha? from upa-vah, ‘to bring near.’

#### UPASAṄKAMATI.

**Upasani k amati** is sometimes used for upakamati, ‘to attend on as a physician, to treat.’ See Mil. pp. 169, 233, 353; Sum. p. 7.

#### UPASAMHITA.

“Nimittam̄ parivajjehi subham̄ rāgūpasamhitam̄” (Sutta Nipāta II. 11. 7; see Thera G. v. 970, p. 88; Jāt. II. pp. 134, 172).

**Upasam hita** (pp. of upa-sa-n-dhā), ‘accompanied by,’ ‘connected with.’

#### UPASSUSSETI.

“Kiñ ca me pahittassa lohitam̄ n’ ūpasussaye” (Sutta Nipāta III. 2. 9; see Aṅguttara II. 2).

**Upassusseti** caus. of upassussati, ‘to dry up.’

#### UPASOBHATI, UPASOBHETI.

“Kapi va sihacamma na so ten’ upasobhati” (Thera G. v. 1080, p. 96).

“Nārīgaṇā candana sāralittā

Ubbhato vimānam̄ upasobhayanti”

(Vimāna LII. 6). See Mahāvagga VIII. 1.

**Upasobhati** (Sk. upa-çubh), ‘to appear fine.’

#### UPĀTIPANNA.

“Ye ve na tāñhāsu upātipannā vitareyya ogham̄ amamā caranti” (Sutta Nipāta III. 5. 9, p. 88).

**Upātipanna** (upātipad, not in Sanskrit), ‘lost.’

#### UPĀTIVATTA.

“Jātimaraṇam̄ upātivattā” (Sutta Nipāta III. 6. 11).

“Devā musāvādām upātivatto” (Jāt. III. p. 7).

Upātivatta (upāti-vṛit), ‘escaped from,’ ‘free from.’

#### UPĀDINNA, UPĀDINNAKA.

“ Atṭhi rūpam upādīṇṇaṇa” (Dhammasaṅgani 585).

“ Ajjhattarūpe ‘ti ajjhattam upādinnarūpe” (Sutta Vibhaṅga, p. 113).

“ An-upādinnakam muñcitvā upādinnakam gañhāti” (Sum. p. 187; see p. 217, where upādīṇṇaka occurs.

Upādīnna, from upa-dā, ‘assumed,’ ‘undertaken.’

#### UPĀRAMBHA.

Childers cites this word from the Abhidhānapo with the meaning of ‘being angry with a person?’ In the following passage it seems to mean ‘ill-disposed, hostile.’

“ Upārambhacitto dummedho sunāti jinasāsanam” (Thera G. vv. 360–3, p. 40).

“ Tattha [pariyatti] duggahitā upārambhādihetu pariyāputā alagaddūpamā” (Sum. p. 21; Ibid. p. 263).

#### UPAHARATI.

“ Hand’assa dhanam upaharāmāti” (Sum. pp. 301, 302).

Upaharati (Sk. upa-hṛi), ‘to bring, to offer.’

#### UPAHIMSATI.

“ Te pi ‘ham upahimseyya m” (Jāt. IV. 156).

Upahimsati (Sk. upa-himṣ), ‘to inquire, hurt.’

#### UPPIĀ.

“ Sukhī an-u ppiā pasāsa-medinim” (Jāt. III. p. 443).

Uppiā (Sk. ut-pīḍa), ‘oppressing.’

For uppīleti see Jāt. I. p. 483; II. p. 245; Therī G. Com. p. 188.

#### UPOCITA.

“ Mahāsayanamu pocita = sirisayanamu pocita” (Jāt. IV. p. 371).

Upocita (upa-ava-ci, not in Sanskrit), ‘abounding in.’

## UBBATTETI.

Childers has no instances of ubbatteți in the sense of 'to cause to swell or rise' (as a river or sea), 'to overflow.' Cf. Sk. u d - v ṛ i t , 'to swell, rise.'

" Gaṅgāsotam̄ ubbattetvā " (Jāt. III. p. 361).

" Samuddam̄ ubbattevā " (Ibid. IV. p. 161-2).

## UBBANDHA.

" Varam me idha ' ubbandham̄ yañ ca hīnam̄ pun' ā-care

dālhapāsam̄ karitvāna rukkhasākhāya bandhiya "

(Therī G. v. 80, p. 131).

U b b a n d h a (Sk. u d - b a n d h a), 'hanging oneself.'

## UBBAHA.

" Sukhumam̄ sallam̄ dur-u b b a h a m̄ " (Thera G. v. 124).

Dur-u b b a h a 'hard to draw out,' from u d - v ṛ i h , 'to draw out.' Cf. u d a b b a h a t i , 'to draw out' (Sutta Nipāta. I. 1, 4, where we ought perhaps to read u d a b b a h i ).

## UBBIGGA, UBBIJJANĀ, UBBEGAVĀ, UBBEGĪ, UBBEJITĀ.

" U b b i g g o utrasto samviggo " (Mil. p. 23).

Ū b b i g g a-hadaya (Jāt. III. p. 313, v. 131; see Thera G. v. 408).

" Niccam̄ ubbegino kākā vañkā pāpena kammunā laddho piñdo na piñeti " (Ibid. p. 313; v. 133).

The Com. explains ubbegino by ubbegavanto.

U b b i g g o = Sk. u d - v i g n a ; ubbegavā and ubbegī are formed from u d - v e g a , 'distress.'

" Paritassanā ti ubbijjanā phandanā " (Sum. p. 111).

U b b i j j a n ā , 'agitation.'

For ubbejita (Cf. Sk. u d - v e j i t a ), see Puggala IV. 13.

## UBBISATI.

“Tassāsanne eko paccantagāmako kadaci vasati kadaci  
 ubbisati . . . Vānaragano ubbisita kāle (v. l.  
 ubbasita kāle) āgantvā tassa phalāni khadati” (Jat. II.  
 p. 76.

Ubbisati (Sk. u d - v a s), ‘to live away’

## UBBHATA, UBBHĀRA.

“Kathañ ca bhikkhave ubbhataṁ hoti kāthinam?  
 Atth' imā . . . mātikā kāthinassa ubbhārāya” (Mhv.  
 VII. 1. 7).

For ubbhata = uddhata, ‘drawn out,’ see Jāt. IV.  
 p. 195.

Ubbhata (Sk. u d - d h ṛ i), ‘suspended.’

Ubbhāra = uddhāra (Sk. u d - d h ā r a), ‘suspension.’  
 Cf. ubbham = uddham.

For uddhāra, ‘debt,’ see Jāt. II. p. 341.

## UBBHIDA.

“Ubbhidi dodako ti ubbhinna-udako” (Dīgha II. 78;  
 Sum. p. 218).

Ubbhida (Sk. u d - b h i d a), ‘breaking or bursting  
 forth.’

For ubbhida, ‘kitchen salt,’ see Mhv. II. 8. 1.

## UBBILLĀVITA.\*

Under the article, “Ubbillāpita”† (see Jāt. II. p. 9),  
 Childers, in his Pāli Dictionary, discusses very fully the  
 exact meanings of ubbillāvitatta, ubbillāvita,  
 and ubilla, without coming to any decision as to  
 the etymology of these terms. Of the first he says,  
 “I have little doubt that ubbillāvitatta is simply  
 ubbillāpita + tva, ‘state of being puffed up,’ p pass-

\* Academy, September, 1887. No. 8vo, p. 153.

† “Cetaso ubbillāvitattam” (Milinda, p. 183, l. 9–10;  
 Brahmajāla Sutta p. 9, ed. Grimalt, Sum. p. 122), “Ānandito sumano  
 ubbillāvito” (Mil. p. 183, l. 11–12).

ing into *v.*" He considers that the passive participle, *ubbillāpita*, pointed to a verb, *ubbillāpeti* or *ubbilleti*, representing an original *ud-velayati*, 'to throw upwards,' from a root *vil* or *pil*; and he quotes the adjective *ubbillāvī* from Buddhaghosa's Commentary on the Brahmajāla Sutta, "Ubbillāvin o bhāvo ubbillāvitattam. Kassa ubbillāvitattam cetaso ti? Uddhacāvahāya. Ubbillāpanapītiyā etam adhivaca nam" (see Sumangala, p. 53, Pāli Text Society's edition, 1886), which presupposes a noun *ubbilla*, 'elation,' whence a denominative verb, *ubbilleti*, might be derived.

This *ubbilla*, according to Childers, would represent a possible (Sanskrit) *udvilya* or *udvella*. There is a Sanskrit *audbilya*, 'elation,' in *Divyāvadāna*, p. 82, l. 30, and a variant *audvilya* in *Saddharmapundarikā* (B. Lot. 308), which Childers rightly, we think, sets down as a coinage of the North Buddhists in their attempts to Sanskritise such Pāli words as they did not quite understand.

Dr. Ed. Mueller (Pāli Gram., p. 12) derives *ubbilla* from "udvela in ubbillabhaava, 'lengthiness.'" (*Saddhamopāyana* v. 167 p. 36). But *ubbillabhaava* does not mean 'lengthiness,' but 'elation' (see Sum. p. 122). The form *ubbilla* seems to have led Childers off the track of the true source of the word *ubbillāpita*. Instead of starting with the noun *ubbilla*, I would begin with the verbal form *ubbillāvita* and its variant *ubbillāpita*. Before going further, it must be noted that the Burmese texts occasionally furnish us with a reading less Prakritised than that of the Sinhalese versions, and, therefore nearer to the Sanskrit than the Pāli corresponding term. The Burmese various reading in this case is *uppilāpita* for *upplilāvita*, from *upplilāveti*, the causal of *upplilavati* (= *upplavati*, 'to float over or upon,' 'to bound,' 'to be buoyant.' Cf. Sanskrit *ut-plavate*).

Childers makes no mention of *plu* (sometimes *pillu* or

p a l u in Pāli) with u t; but uppi lava t i occurs with the sense of ‘to float’ in Milinda, p. 80—“Khuddako pi pāsāno vinā nāvāya udake uppilaveyyāti”; “Kummo udake uppilavanto” (Ibid. p. 370). “Udake-piṭhe lābu-kaṭāham viya appakena pi uppilavanti” (Sumanigala p. 256, l. 8). In Jāt. III. p. 485, uppilavamāna is employed in the Commentary to explain pariplavanta. We also find uppilavati in the sense of ‘to be joyous, elated’ (after drinking intoxicants).\* In an amusing story in the Jātaka, book II. p. 97, we have an account of some asses that got intoxicated and elated through imbibing sour wine-lees, while the thorough-bred horses remained sober after drinking much stronger liquor :

“Sindhavakule jātasindhavā pana grandhapānam pivitvā nissaddā sannisinnā na uppilavanti.”

The Gāthā has

“Dhorayha-silī ca kulamhi jāto  
na m a j j a t i aggarasam pivitvātī.”

Here uppilavati = m a j j a t i , ‘to be elated, buoyant ;’ the causal participle uppilāvita or uppilāpita would thus signify ‘elated,’ ‘buoyed up.’

The form uppilāpita offers no difficulty, for uplāpeti (=uplāveti, uppilāveti) occurs in Jāt. IV. p. 162, in the sense of ‘to flow over, overwhelm’ :

“Uplāpaya m [samuddam] dīpam imam ulāram”  
(Cf. uplavita Mah. 230).

We have, too, the form opilāpeti for opilāveta (—ava + plu), ‘to cause to sink,’ which is well established (see Jāt. I. pp. 212, 238; III. 301; Sutta Nipāta, I. 4. 7, p. 14; Mahāv. X. 4. 5; Sutta V. II., p. 15. The passing of v into p is seen in Pāli palāpa, lāpa = Sanskrit palāva, lāva. The change from uppilāvita to ubbillāvita is probably due to the influence of the v (Cf. Pāli vanibbakā = Sk. vanīpaka. The doubling

\* ‘Elevated’ is a slang term applied to those persons whose depressed spirits are raised by the spirits they have imbibed.

of the consonant *l*, though not common, receives support from such forms as *paribbasāna*=*parivasāna*, *ummā*=*uma*, *upakkilesa*=*upakleçā*.

In *Udāna* IV. 2, p. 37, we find the expression “*manaso ubbilāpa*” (*v.l. ubbilāva, uppilāva*), ‘elation of mind.’ Here we have a single *l* in all the MSS., which lends great support to the etymology, here proposed, of *ubbillāvita*. On referring to the Com., consulted by the editor, a MS. of Burmese origin, though in Sinhalese writing, we find the following note :

“*Manaso uppilāpāti* (*sic*) *cetaso uppilāpā vitakkakārā cittassa uppilāpīta - hetukāya manasā uppilāpētavā*.”

All this, however, leaves the noun *ubbillā* unexplained ; but the form *ubbilāva* tends to show that there was a noun *uppilava* or *ubbilava*, contracted to *ubbilā* just as *aṇ-aṇavaya*= Sk. *an-avayava* and *appatissasa*= Sk. *appatissava*. Other compounds of *plu* occur not registered by Childers. Cf. *upaplavati* (*Sutta Nipāta* V. 18. 22, p. 208), *nīplāvete*=*viplāveti* (*Jāt. I.* p. 326) and *sām - uppilavati* (*Sutta Nipāta* III. 10. 14).

Dr. Trenckner thinks that the Sk. *ud-vell* is against the etymology here proposed. Pāli, however, has *vel-līta*, *pavellīta*, *sāmvellīta*; and as the Prakrits record *uvvellīta* there is no reason why Pāli should prefer *ubbillīta* to *ubbellīta*.

#### UMMASATI, UMMASANĀ.

“*Ummasaṇā nāma uddhamuccāranā*” (*Sutta Vibhaṅga* I. p. 121).

“*Itthi ca hoti itthisaññī sāratto ca bhikkha ca namitthiyā kāyena kāyam . . . omasati ummasati . . . āpatti saṅghādisesassa*” (*Ibid. I.* p. 121).

*Ummasati* (*u n + m ri ç*), ‘to rub up against.’

#### UMMUJJJA, UMMUJJANA, UMMUJJATI.

“*Udake ummujjā-nimujjam karonti*” (*Jāt. IV.* p. 139). See *Udāna* I. 9; *Aṅguttara* III. 60. 4).

For *ummujjana* see Sum. p. 115, and *ummujjati* Jat. III. 507, Sum. pp. 37, 127; *Udāna* I. 9; *Puggala* VII. 1, p. 71.

*Ummujjā* (*u n - m a j j a*), 'emerging.'

*Ummujjana* (*Sk. u n-m a j j a n a*), 'emerging.'

*Ummujjati* (*Sk. u n - m a j j a t i*), 'to emerge.'

#### UMMI, ŪML.

Childers gives no references to any text for the use of *ummi*, *ūmi*, but see *Sutta Nipāta* IV. 14. 6; *Thera G.* v. 681.

"*Api n utaṇ . . . udakam . . . ūm i jātam hoti*" (Mil. p. 260).

The pl. *ūmiyo* occurs in *Jāt* II. p. 216.

#### URŪḷHAVĀ.

"*Satam hemavatā nāgā isādantā u rūḷhavā*" (*Vimāna* XX. 9).

*U rūḷhavā* (*u d - r u ḍ h a v ā* not in Sanskrit), 'large,' 'immense.'

#### ULLAṄGHANA, ULLAṄGHETI.

"*Ullaṅghana-samattha*," 'fit to sail over,' applied to a ship (*Jāt*. IV. p. 5).

In *Sutta V. ullāṅghanā* = 'passing over or across'?

"*Ullaṅghanā nāma uddham uccāranā*" (*Sutta Vibhaṅga* I. p. 121).

"*Itthi ca hoti, itthisaññī sāratto ca bhikkhu ca nam itthiyā kāyena kāyam . . . olaṅgheti ullāṅgheti . . . āpatti saṅghādisesassa*" (*Sutta Vibhaṅga* I. p. 121).

*Ullaṅgheti* (*Sk. ul - laṅgh*), 'to pass across.'

#### ULLAPANA.

"*Ūhasanam pi sannipāto ullapana m pi sannipāto*" (Mil. p. 127).

"*Ummādana ullapana kāmā cittapamāthino*" (*Therī G.* v. 357).

For *ulla pana*, ‘laying claim to,’ see *Sutta Vibhaṅga* I. p. 101.

*Ulla panā* (*u d - l a p a n a*), ‘calling out.’

#### ULLIKHANA, ULLIKHITA.

“Kocchan ti massūnam kesānañ ca ullikhana = koccham” (*Therī G. Com.* p. 212).

“Upadīh ullikhitehi kesehi” (*Udāna III. 2*).

*Ullikhana*, ‘cutting.’ *Ullikhita* (Sk. ul-likh), ‘cut.’

In *Mahāvagga VII. 1. 5*, *ullikhita* = marked.

#### ULLOLA.

“Janapado ullola bhavissati” (*Jāt. IV. p. 476*; see p. 306).

*Ul-lo-la*, ‘agitated, disturbed,’ from *u d - l u d*.

For *ullola*, ‘wave,’ see *Jāt. III. p. 228*.

#### ULLOKAKA, ULLOKETI.

“Puthusatthārānam mukh ulloka kāti puthujjanā” (*Sum. p. 59*).

“Sāmino tuṭṭha-pahattham mukham ullokaya māno vicaratiti mukh ulloka kāto” (*Ibid. p. 168*).

“Sabbe Bhagavantam eva ullokaya mānā nisī-ḍimṣu” (*Ibid. p. 153*; *Mil. p. 398*; *Jāt. I. 253*; *II. 221*; see *Samyutta XI. 1. 3*; *Cull. VII. 3. 8*).

For *ullokita* (sb.) see *Sum. p. 193*.

#### UYYODHIKA.

“Uyyodhikan ti yattha sampahāro diyati” (*Dīgha I. 1. 14*; *Sum. p. 85*; *Sutta Vibhaṅga II. p. 107*), ‘a plan of combat.’

#### URABBHA.

Childers has no references for this word; but see *Samyutta III. 1. 9*; *Puggala p. 56*; *Aṅguttara III. 99. 7*.

#### USUMĀ, USMĀ.

“Usmā-tthānā apakkamma tasu tāsu rukkhacchāyāsu nisīdimṣu” (*Sum. p. 310*).

“ Dve tvayo pallaṅke u s u m a ṣ gāhāpento ” (Ibid. p. 186).

See Dhammasaṅgaṇī 964; Mil. 153; Jāt. I. 243; II. 433.

U s m ā = u s u m ā, ‘heat.’

#### USSAṄKĪ.

“ Bhito ubbiggo u s s a ṣ kī utrasto antepuram pāvisi ” (Sum. p. 135).

“ Bhito ubbiggo u s s a ṣ kī . . . vihāsim ” (Udāna II. 10).

U s s a ṣ kī (= u t - ḡ a ṣ k h i n not in Sanskrit), ‘distrustful,’ ‘fearful.’

#### USSAKKATI.

“ Mahāsamudde udakam . . . u s s a k k i t vā velāya paharati ” (Mil. p. 260, l. 22).

“ Mahāsamudde udakam hatthasatam pi dve pi hattha-satāni gagane u s s a k k a t i t i ” (Ibid. l. 25).

U s s a k k a t i (= u t - s ṣ i p not in Sanskrit), ‘to rise up.’

#### USSADA.

Childers quotes u s s a d a in the sense of ‘protuberance,’ but in the first passage referred to (Dhammapada p. 95) u s s a d a does not mean this.

In the second reference Dhammapada, p. 339 = Jāt IV. p. 188 u s s a d a means ‘a bump or swelling.’ “ Gohanukena kotthāpetvā u s s a d e dassetvā.”

In the first reference u s s a d a must mean ‘rubbing in a scented unguent,’ ‘anointing.’

“ Alaṅkato matṭha-kuṇḍalī<sup>1</sup>  
Mālābhārī haricandan u s s a d o ”  
(Dh. p. 95 = Jāt. IV. p. 60 = 83. 1; Vim. 53. 7).

The Com. explains haricandan u s s a d o by suvaṇṇavaṇṇena candena a n u l i t t o.

We can compare this with “ Alaṅkātā suvasanā mālinī candan u s s a d ā ” (Thera G. v. 267).

We find parallel expressions where *ussada* = *ucchāda* is replaced by another term. Cf. "Alaṅkata suva-sanā mālinī canda-nokkhitā" (Therī G. v. 145).

*Okkhita* = *okhita*, from Sk. *okh*, 'to adorn.'

"Alaṅkata canda-na-sāra-vositā" (V. Vimāna LXIV. 15, 16).

"Pītacanda-nalittāṅga" (Ibid. XLVII. 1).

"Nāriganā canda-na-sāra-littā" (Ibid. LII. 6, 8).

The expression *sattussada*, 'having the seven protuberances' (Mahapadhbhāna Sutta), one of the thirty-two superior marks of a Buddha, seems to refer to the soles, palms, shoulders, and back, which were rounded and full (see Man. Buddhism p. 382, 2nd ed.). This term occurs in Mahāvyatpatti, p. 6.

But *sattussada* in Dīgha III. 1. 1 is explained as follows: "Sattussadan ti sattehi ussadaṁ, ussannam bahujanam ākinna-manussam posavaniya-hatthi-assa-mora-migādi aneka-satta-samākiṇṇañ cāti attho" (Sum. p. 245). Here *ussada* = crowd, multitude. In Jāt. IV. p. 309 we have catussadā. "Catussadām gāmavaraṁ samiddham dinnam hi so bhuñjatu Vāsavana." The Com. has the following explanation: "Catussadān ti ākiṇṇamanussatāya manussehi pahūtadhaññatāya dhaññena sulabhadārūtāya dārūhi sampannodakatāya udakenāti catūhi ussannaṁ catussadasamannāgatan ti attho."

There is a metaphorical use of the word *ussada* in the sense of 'desire' or 'conceit.'

"Tam aham brūmi brāhmaṇam

• • • • •

sīlavantam an-ussadaṁ"

(Sutta Nipāta III. 9. 31).

Ibid IV. 14. 6; Udāna I. 4 = Mahāvagga I. 2. 3 = Sutta Nipāta IV. 3. 4:—

"Yass' ussada n' atthi kuhiñci loke," for whom there are no desires anywhere in the world (Fausböll). Oldenberg translates 'whose behaviour is uneven to

nothing in the world' (Vinaya Texts I. p. 80). But is not the sense rather arrogance or conceit (superbia)?

For the use of *ussanna* see Sum. p. 7; Jāt. III. 418; Jāt. IV. 140; Therī G. v. 444; Sumanigala p. 179; Sutta Vibhaṅga I. p. 286; Dhp. 94; Cull. X. 15. 1.

#### USSĀDA, USSĀDANAM, USSĀDETI.

"Ko majjhe samsido, ko thale ussādo (v. l. *ussāro*)" (Sum. p. 122).

*Ussāda* == 'throwing-up on.' Cf. Sk. *ut-sādaka*.

"Yathā . . . mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena sam-vasati, yaṁ hoti mahāsamudde matam̄ kuṇapam̄ tam̄ khippam eva tīram̄ upaneti thalam̄ vā ussādeti" (Mil. p. 250 = Cullavagga IX. 1. 3; Mil. p. 187).

In a parallel passage in *Udāna* v. 5. 3 we find *ussāreti* (Burmese lection). See *Mahāvagga* VIII. 1. 22; *Cullavagga* VI. 11. 3; Jāt. I. 419, 434. Cf. *ussāraṇa-bhaya* (Jāt. I. p. 419).

"Idh' ekacco yodhajīvo sahati rajaggam . . . api ca kho ussādanam̄ yeva sutvā samsidati . . ." (Puggala V. 3).

*Ussādana* (Sk. *ut-sādāna*), 'rout, defeat'?

*Ussādeti* (Sk. *ut-sādayati*), 'to cause to rise up on,' 'to throw on.'

#### USSUSSATI.

"Ussussati anāhāro" (Sutta Nipāta V. 1. 10).

*Ussussati* (Sk. *ucchush*), 'to be dried up.'

#### ŪHANA.

"Ūhana - lakkhaṇo kho . . . manasikāro, chedana-lakkhaṇo paññāti" (Mil. p. 32).

*Ūhana* == Sk. *ūhana*, 'synthesis' as opposed to *chedana*, 'analysis.'

#### ŪHASATI, ŪHASANA.

"Ūhasanam pi sannipāto ullapanam pi sannipāto" (Mil. p. 127).

*Ūhasati* (= *ud-has*), not in Sanskrit, 'to laugh.'

## ŪSA.

Childers defines ūsa as 'salt ground,' but in Aṅguttara III. 70. 6 it seems to be used for some 'saline substance,' perhaps nitrate of soda for cleansing clothes.

## EKATTA.

Childers gives ekatta, 'unity,' but it is also used in the sense of 'solitude.'

"Na me tam phandati cittam, ekatta-niratam hi me" (Thera G. v. 49, p. 8). See Mil. p. 162.

## EKĀGĀRIKA.

"Ekāgārikān ti, ekam eva gharam parivāretvā vilumpanam" (Sum. p. 159).

See Aṅguttara III. 50; 151. 2; Puggala p. 55.

## ERETI.

"Lahuko vata me kāyo plūtho ca pītisukhena vipulena tūlam iva erita mālutenā pilavati va me kāyo"

(Thera G. v. 104; see v. 754).

Vāterita (Vimāna XXXIX. 4), haday erita (Ibid. LXIV. 20. 22).

"Na ukkhipe no ca parikkhipe pare, na okkhipe pāragatam na eraye" (Thera G. v. 209; see v. 260).

"Yathā pi nāvam puriso 'dakamhi  
ereti ce nam upaneti tīram"

(Jāt. IV. p. 478).

"Khippam giram eraya vaggū vaggum hamso va paggayha sanikam nikujam" (Thera G. v. 1270).

Ereti (Sk. erayati), 'to move, raise, raise the voice, utter.'

## ELAKA.

"So na e la ka m-antaram [paṭīgañhāti]" (Aṅguttara III. 151. 2; Puggala p. 155; Sihanāda Sutta, Dīgha VIII.).

E l a k a is explained in the Commentary by ummāra, 'threshold.' It is evidently the same word in the first

term of the compound “ e l a k a - pādaka-pīṭha ” (Culla-vagga VI. 2. 24) explained in the Vinaya Texts (III. p. 165) as ‘ a chair raised on a pedestal.’ The translation throws no light on the meaning of e l a k a . Buddhaghosa has the following note : “ E l a k a - pādaka-pīṭham nāma dāru-pat̄tikāya upari pāde thapetvā bhojana-phalakam viya katapīṭham vuccati.” The chair (pīṭha) stood on a low projecting platform of wood or stone (elaka) by which it was mounted, and on which the sitter placed his feet. Such a chair was disallowed to the bhikkhus as being too comfortable.

E l a k a in the sense of ‘ threshold ’ was merely a slab of wood or stone placed under an entrance door.

Nothing is known of the origin of the word. Can it be connected with Sk. e d u k a , ‘ a wall, tomb,’ originally a stone slab ?

#### OKAPPHATI.

“ Tam mam tato sattavāho ussannāya vipullāya vadḍhiyā  
O ka ḍḍha ti vilapantim acchinditvā kulagharassa ”

(Therī G. v. 444).

O k a ḍḍha ti (Sk. a v a - k r i s h), ‘ to drag along.’

#### OKAPPETI.

“ Aparam pi bhante uttarim kāraṇam brūhi yenāham  
kāraṇena o k a p p e y a n t i ” (Mil. p. 150).

“ Tasmā tassa balavato . . . onamanena sadevako loko  
onamissati o k a p p e s a t i . . . ” (Ibid. p. 234).

“ Tīhi ākārehi diṭṭhe vematiko diṭṭham n’ o k k a p e t i  
dittham nassarati ” (Sutta Vibhaṅga II. p. 4).

“ Acira-pabbajitassa hi kathā o k a p p a nīyā na hoti ”  
(Sum. p. 148).

O k a p e t i (Sk. a v a - k l ṛ i p), ‘ to consider as possible,’  
'to be fit.'

O k a p p a nā, in Dhammasaṅgāni p. 12, is given as one  
of the synonyms of saddhā.

#### OKIRINĪ, OKILINI.

“ Idhāham . . . addasam itthim upakkam o k i l i n i m,

okirinim . . . sā issāpakaṭā sapattim aṅgārakaṭāhena  
okiri" (Sutta Vibhaṅga I. p. 107).

Here upakka or uppaka = baked. Does okilini (= [o]kilinnakasarīrā) mean 'dried up,' and okirinī (=aṅgāraparikiṇṇā), 'sooty,' 'begrimed with soot.'

#### OKKANTATI.

" Issassa upakkhandhamhā okkacca caturaṅgulam  
tena nemim pariharesi . . ." (Jāt. IV. p. 210).

Okkacca-ati okkantitvā (Com.).

Okkantati (Sk. ava-kṛit), 'to cut off'

#### OKKANTI, OKKAMANA.

" Bodhisattassa gabbh' okkanti yā" (Sum. p. 130).

" Mātu-kuechim okkamane" (Ibid. p. 145).

Okkanti (= Sk. avakrānti), 'descent.'

Gabbh' okkanti = entrance into the womb.

Okkamana (= ava-kramana), 'descent.'

#### OKASSETI.

" Tato sucim gahetvāna vattim okassayām' aham" (Therī G. 116, p. 135).

" Yadi bhante Nāgasena Tathāgatassa tā upamā aññatā,  
tena hi Buddho asabbaññū; yadi ñatā, tena hi okassa  
pasayha vimamsāpekho paññāmesi, tena hi tassa akāruñ-  
natā sambhavati" (Mil. p. 210).

" Sutam me tam bhante vajji yā kulithhiyo kulakumā-  
riyo tā na okkassa pasayha vāsentīti" (M. P. S. p. 3).

Okasseti (Sk. ava-kṛish), 'to drag out or away,'  
'draw away.'

#### OGANA.

" Migaluddo mahārājā Pañcālānam rathesabho

Nikkhanto saha senāya ogāṇo vanam āgamā"

(Jāt. IV. p. 482).

Ogāṇa = avagāṇa (Sk. ogāṇa), 'without a re-  
tinue.' Cf. opatta = nippatta = leafless (Jāt. III. p. 495).

## OGADHA.

Childers quotes no texts in dealing with this word, but compare :—

“ Tvañ ca me maggām akkhāhi añjasam amat’ ogadham ” (Thera G. v. 168, p. 22). For antogadha see Sum. p. 59.

## OGAMANA.

“ O gamanā nati atthaṅgamanam ” (Dīgha I. 1. 25 ; Sum. p. 95).

O gamanā = Sk. ava - g amana, ‘ setting.’

## OGGATA.

“ An-oggatasmiṁ suriyasmīṁ tato cittam vimucci me ” (Thera G. v. 477).

“ Rattandhakāre ti oggatae suriye ” (Sutta Vibhaṅga II. p. 268).

O ggata = apagata, ‘ set.’

## OCARAKA, OCARATI.

“ Ete bhante māma purisā carā o carakā janapadam o caritā āgacchanti tehi paṭhamam o ciṇṇam ahām pacchā osāpayissāmi ” (Samyutta III. 2. 2).

“ Ete bhante mama purisā corā ocarakā janapadam o caritvā āgacchanti tehi paṭhamam otīṇṇam, ahām pacchā otarissāmi [v. l. osāyissāmij] ” (Uddāna VI. 2).

O caraka occurs also in Sutta Vibhaṅga Pār II. 4. 1, p. 47, and is explained by the Old Com. (Pār. II. 4. 27, p. 52) as follows :

“ O carako nāma bhaṇḍam o caritvā āchikkhati itthannāmam bhaṇḍam avaharāti.”

The Com. to the Udāna explains o c c a r a k ā by hetṭhā - carakā and carapurisā ; o caritvā by vīmamsitvā and o sāyissāmī by paṭipajjissāmi karissāmi.

Buddhaghosa on Pār. II. 4. 27 has the following note :

“ O caratīti ocarako. tattha tattha anto anupavisa - titi vuttam hoti.”

O caraka (not in Sanskrit), ‘ emissary,’ ‘ agent.’ In

Div. 127. 26, *a v a c a r a k a* = footman, runner; *o c a r a t i* (Sk. *a v a - c a r*, ‘to go down towards’), ‘to visit.’

#### OCINĀTI.

*Nānāratana-m-o c i t a* (Jāt. IV. p. 135) *dum-o c i t a* (Ibid. p. 156).

*O c i t a* (Sk. *a v a - c i t a*) = *sañcita*, ‘filled.’

“... *Aechāya atibharitāya*

*amataghaṭikāyām dhammakatamatto, katapadam jhānāni o c e t u m*” (Thera G. v. 199).

*O c e t i* (Sk. *u p a - c i*) = *u p a c e t i* = *bhāveti*, ‘to cultivate.’

#### OTTHI-VYĀDHĪ.

“*Tadā tassa rañño eka o t̄hiv yādhi . . . mahabala ahosi.*”

*O t̄hiv yādhi* is a female elephant. Does it mean ‘lip [trunk] striker’? (Jāt. III. 385-7).

#### ONI.

“*O n̄i - r a k k h a nāma āhatam bhaṇḍam gopento*” (Sutta Vibhaṅga I. p. 53).

“*O n̄i m rakhatīti onirakkho yo parena attano vasanat-thāne ābhataṁ* (MS. *āhatam*) *bhaṇḍam idam tāva bhante muhuttam oloketha yāva aham idam nāma kiccam kavā āgacchāmīti vutte rakkhati*” (Buddhaghosa).

*Oni* (*a v a n̄ i ?*) must here signify ‘treasure, property.’

#### ONOJETI.

“*Sovaṇṇena bhiikkārena udakam o n̄ojetvā*” (Mil. p. 236; see Mahāvagga I. 22. 18).

“*Onojetha āvuso saṅghassa cīvaraṁ*” (Sutta Vibhaṅga I. p. 265); see Dipavamsa XIII. 29, and cf. *o n̄oja na* (Cullavagga II. 1. 1). *Onoja* (Cull. p. 37).

*O n̄ojeti* (Sk. *a v a n e j a y a t i*), ‘to dedicate,’ ‘consecrate.’

#### OTAPPATI, OTĀPETI.

“*Pāniyam o t a p p a t i*” (Cullavagga VI. 3. 7).

“ Bhikkhū sa-udakam pattam o tāpeti ” (Ibid. V. 9. 3 ; see Mhv. I. 25. 16).

O tappati (Sk. ava - tap), ‘to heat, warm.’

#### OTALLAKA.

“ Kuto nu āgacchasi rummavāsi  
Otallako pamsupisācāko va ”  
(Jāt. IV. pp. 380-4).

“ Otallako ti lāmako olamba-vilamba-nantaka-dharo ”  
(Com.).

O tallaka = otālaka = otāraka ? Cf. Sk. avatāraṇa, ‘the ends or border of a garment.’

#### OTTAPATI, OTTAPPETI.

“ Yam na ottappati ottappitabbena na ottappati  
pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiya idam  
vuccati an-ottappa m ” (Puggala II. 5).

“ Athāyam itarā pajā puññābhāgā ti me mano  
saṅkhātum no pi sakkomi musāvādassa ottappeti ”  
(Samyutta VI. 2. 3).

Ottapati = avatappati for apatappati  
(Sk. apa - trap), ‘to be ashamed.’

The N. Buddhist form for ottappa is apattrāpya  
(Mahāvyatpatti p. 32).

#### ODAPATTIKIYĀ, ODAPATTAKINĪ.

“ Odapattikiyā mayham sahajā ekasāsanī ” (Cariyā Pit. II. 4. 8, p. 86).

Among the ten kinds of wives mentioned in Sutta Vibhaṅga I. p. 139 we find odapattakinī upon which we find the following note (p. 140), “ odapattakinī nāma udaka-pattam āmasitvā vāseti.”

Odapattikiyā = ‘water-bowl-carrier.’

#### ODACYA.

This word is given in the Dhammasaṅgani 9, 86 as one of the synonyms of pīti.

O d a g y a = a u d a g r y a , ‘ elation ’ (not in Sanskrit) from u d a g r a .

#### ODANIKA.

“ O d a n i k a - g h a r a - v i t h i ” ( Jāt . III . 49).

O d a n i k a , ‘ a cook.’

#### ODARIKA.

“ H i t vā g i h i t vām a n a v o s i t a t t o m u k h a n a i g a l i o d a r i k o k u s i t o ” ( Thera G . v . 101, p . 15).

“ P u g g a l o . . . l u d d h o o d a r i k o ” ( Mil . p . 357-8). Cf. o d a r a in Dhammapada p . 96.

O d a r i k a ( Sk . a n d a r i k a ), ‘ glutinous.’

#### ONAMATI, ONAMATI.

“ U n n a t ā b hūm i p p a d e s ā o n a m a n t i , o n a t ā unna-mati ” ( Sum . p . 45).

“ S o s o muñc a t i p u pphān i o n a m i t vā dumuttamo ” ( Vimāna XXXIX . 3).

“ S i h o jīv i t a p a r i y ā d ā n e p i n a k a s s a c i o n a m a t i ” ( Mil . p . 400). Cf. a n - o n a m i - d a ñ d a j ā t a ( Mil . p . 238).

O n a m a t i ( Sk . a v a - n a m ), ‘ to bend, stoop.’

#### ONAYHIYATI, ONĀHA.

“ J ā l e n a c a o n a h i y ā n ā  
tattha hananti ayomayakūṭehi ”

( Sutta Nipāta III . 10. 13).

O n a y h i y a t i ( Sk . a v a - n a h ), ‘ to cover.’

O n ā h a and p a r i y o n ā h a are given in the Dhammasaṅgaṇi 205, as synonyms of middha, ‘ sloth.’

#### OPATATI.

“ Y a t h ā . . . k a l a n d a k o p a t i s a t t u m h i o p a t a n t e . . . n a ñ g u ñ ñ h a l a k u ñ e n a p a t i s a t t u m p a t i b ā h a t i ” ( Mil . pp . 368, 396).

“ Y a d ā k i l e s ā o p a t a n t i ” ( Ibid . p . 368).

For o p a t e t i see Sutta Vibhaṅga II . p . 15.

O p a t a t i ( Sk . a v a - p a t ), ‘ to fall down.’

## OPĀTA.

“O pāta m khananti” (Jāt. I. p. 143).  
O pāta (Sk. ava - pāta), ‘hole, pit.’

## OPĀNA.

O pāna - b hūta (Jāt. IV. p. 34: Vimāna LXV. 4; LXVI. 4; Sum. p. 177; Mahāvagga VI. 31. 11).

O pāna (Sk. ava - pāna), ‘a pond or pool for watering.’

## OPILĀPETI.

“ Tam payāsam . . . usake opilāpehīti ” (Sutta Nipāta I. 4. 7, p. 14).

See Jāt. I. pp. 212, 238; III. p. 301. Samyutta VII. 1. 9. Mahāvagga X. 4. 5.

O pilāpeti, the caus. of ava - plu, ‘to keep under,’ ‘to sink.’

## OPUÑCHETI.

“ Bhumiñ ca catujātiya gandhehi opuñchetvā . . . dhaje bandhimsu ” (Jāt. IV. p. 377-8).

O puñcheti (ava - prōñch, not in Sanskrit), ‘to cleanse.’

## OPUTA.

“ Puthū pañcahi nīvaraṇehi āvutā nivutā opuṭā patie-channā paṭikujjitatī puthujjanā ” (Sum. p. 59).

O puta = ovuta (Sk. a p a - vṛi), ‘obstructed.’

“ Etthāyam janō āvatō nivuto ovuto pihitō pariyonaddho ” (Mil. p. 161).

O vāṭa, another form of the word, occurs in (an-o vāṭa) Sutta Vibhaṅga II. p. 52.

## OPUNĀTI, OPUNĀPETI.

Childers only gives the metaphorical use of this word in the sense of ‘to sift.’

“ Masim karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya . . . ” (Ānguttara III. 33. 2).

“ Sighasīgham bhusikam uddharāpetvā sīghasīgham opunāpey ya ” (Ibid. III. 92. 3).

“Bhusikam uddharāpetvā o p u n ā p e t a b b a m o p u-n ā p e t v ā atiharāpetabbam” (Cullavagga VII. 1. 2, p. 181).

“Esāham bhante yo me Ālāre Kālāme pasādo tam mahāvāte vā o p u n ā m i sīghasotāya vā nadiyā pavā-hemi” (M. P. S. IV. p. 45).

O p u n ā t i (a v a - p ū not in Sanskrit), ‘to winnow.’

#### OMATTHA.

“Sattiyā viya o m a t t h o dayhamāne va matthake

Kāmarāgappahānāya sato bhikkhu paribbaje te”

(Samyutta I. 3. 1 ; II. 2. 6 =Thera G. v. 39).

O m a t t h a = o m a t t a (Sk. a v a - m r i sh ), ‘struck.’

#### OMADDATI.

“O m a d d a khippam paligham esikāni ca abbahā” (Jät. II. 95).

See Cullavagga VIII. 4. 5, p. 214.

O m a d d a t i (Sk. a v a - m r i d ), ‘to crush,’ ‘press down.’

#### ORABBHIKA.

“O r a b b h i k o vā urabbaghātako” (Aṅguttara III. 99. 7 ; see Puggala p. 56 ; Therī G. v. 242, p. 146 [the Com. p. 199, explains o r a b b h i k a by o r a b b h a g h ā-tika] ; Sutta Vibhaṅga I. p. 106).

#### ORUNDHATI.

“O r u n d h i y a nām pari rakkhissā mi” (Jat. IV. p. 480). O r u n d h i y a = orundhitvā (Com.).

O r u d d h a (Therī G. vv. 445, 453).

O r u n d h a t i (Sk. a v a - r u d h ), ‘to restrain.’

#### ORAMATI.

Childers has no notice of o r a m a t i , the proper meaning of which is ‘to leave off cease.’ See Sutta Vibhaṅga I. p. 54.

“Bhikkhu bhikkhum . . . . so āñāpetvā vippatisārī

sāveti mā avaharīti, so sutthūti oramati, ubhinnam anāpatti."

But in Mil. p. 361 oramati seems to mean 'to be pleased,' 'to be satisfied.'

"Sace so me bhante paṭisūṇitvā nandati oramati evāhan̄ taṁ pabbājemi nissayam̄ demi."

In Jāt. I. p. 498 oramati is used in the sense of 'to strive':—

"Oramāma na pārema" = we strive but do not succeed. The Com. has "udakam . . . ākaddhema osārema."

A parallel expression occurs in Jāt. III. p. 185: "Vikkamāmi na pāremi."

We see that oramāma = vikkamāma, 'we use effort,' 'we strive.'

There is a similar expression in Çakuntala p. 146 (ed. Williams, 1876): "Nam̄ sahigāmī dosotti vavasidābi na pāremi . . . nivedidum."

Can oramāma be an error for osāyema from ava-sā? See note on OSĀPETI.

#### OLAGGETI, OLUGGA.

"Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo ataliyo (v. ll. ātaliyo, ātaliko) upāhanā ārohitvā khaggam̄ oлаггетвā assamam̄ pavisitvā" (Samyutta XI. 1. 9; see Sum. p. 41).

"Olaggessāmi te Citta āṇidvāre va hatthinam̄" (Thera G. v. 355).

"Tvam oлагго na gacchasi" (Ibid. v. 356).

Olaggeti (caus. of ava-lag), 'to attach,' 'fasten;' oлагга = Sk. ava-lagna; for olugga see Sum. p. 41.

#### OLAṄGHANĀ. OLAṄGHETI.

"Olaṅghanā nāma hetthā onamanā" (Sutta Vibhaṅga I. p. 121).

Olaṅghanā (not in Sanskrit), 'passing under.'

For olaṅgheti see extract quoted in ULLAṄGHETI.

## OLIKHATI.

“Kese me olikhissan ti kappako upasaṅkami”  
(Thera G. v. 169).

“Bahūvatasamādānā adhlham sīsassa olikhim”  
(Theri G. v. 88; Com. p. 183).

Olikhati (ava - likh, not in Sanskrit), ‘to cut off.’

## OLĪYATI, OLĪYANA.

“Ete te ubho ante anabhiññāya olīyanti eke, atidhāvanti eke” (Udāna VI. 8).

In the Dhammasaṅgaṇi 1156, 1236, olīyana, ‘hesitating,’ is used as a synonym of thīna cf. an-olīna-vuttitā Ibid. 1367.

See Jāt. III. 322, where olīna = impeded? Cf. Sk. avalīna, ‘sticking to.’

## OLUBBHA.

“Piṇḍapātam caritvāna dāṇḍam olubbha dubbalā”  
(Therī G. v. 17, p. 125).

“Dāṇḍam olubbha gacchāmi” (Ibid. v. 27, p. 126).

See Jāt. I. p. 126.

Olubbha, ‘leaning on,’ though connected in meaning with ava - la m b, looks as if it were derived from ava - labh (not in Sanskrit).

## OVATTIKĀ.

“Sakkā hoti hatthena pi dvīhi pi aṅgulihī [udakam] gahetum o vā t̄ t̄ i kā yā m pi kātum?” (Sum. p. 218).

“So tam sūcīm nālikāya pakkhipitvā o vā t̄ t̄ i kā yā katvā . . . .” (Jāt. III. p. 282).

“Bodhisatto o vā t̄ t̄ i kā tō sūcinālikam niharitvā adāsi”  
(Ibid. p. 285).

Here o vā t̄ t̄ i kā seems to be a kind of ‘bag.’

There is an o vā t̄ t̄ i kā in the sense of valaya, ‘bracelet;’ “chabbaggyā bhikkhū o vā t̄ t̄ i kā m dhārenti” (Cullavagga v. 2. 1; Com. on Mhv. V. 29, 4), and a form o vā t̄ t̄ i yā (Mahāvagga VII. 1. 5) = ovattikā.

There is also the form o v a d d h e y y a or o v a t t h e y y a  
= turned back.

All these seem to point to Sk. a p a - v ṛ i t .

#### OVAMATI.

“Atha kho udapāno . . . . sabbam tam tiṇaŋ ca bhusañ  
ca mukhato o v a m i t vā acchassa udakassa . . . . yāva  
mukhato pūrito vissandanto maññe atṭhāsi” (Udāna  
VII. 8).

O v a m a t i (a v a - v a m , not in Sanskrit), ‘to throw  
up.’

#### OVARIYATI.

“Kim te aparādhitam mayā yam mam o v a r i y a -  
māna titthasi” (Therī G. v. 367-8).

O variyati pass. of a p a - v ṛ i , ‘to avoid’?

#### OVASSATI.

“Kadā nu mam pāvusakālamegho navena toyena sacīvaraṇ  
vane

Isippayātamhi pathe vajantam o v a s s a t e ”

(Thera G. v. 1102, p. 98).

“Kassapassa kuti o v a s s a t i ” (Mil. p. 223-4).

“Viharassa kuddo o v a s s a t i ” (Cull. VI. 3. 4; see  
V. 16. 1; VIII. 3. 3 : Sutta Vibhaṅga II. 33, 39).

O v a s s a t i (a v a - v r i s h not in Sanskrit), ‘to rain  
down on,’ ‘to leak.’

For ovasāpeti, ‘to cause to be rained down on,’ see  
Mahāvagga VIII. 15. 2, p. 291).

#### OSSAJATI, OSSAJJATI.

“Kuto samutthāya mano vitakkā  
kumārakā dhamkam iv' ossajanti ”  
(Samyutta X. 3 = Sutta Nipāta 5. 1, p. 48).

‘Whence arising doubts vex the mind, as boys vex a  
crow’ (Fausböll).

Here is an illusion to a game played by Hindu lads of

tying a string to a crow's leg, first letting it go a little way, and then jerking it back.

The original meaning of *ossajati* is to let go or release.

“Hadaye *ossajāmi*” = “hadaye vissajjemi” (Jāt. IV. p. 260).

“Atha kho Bhagavā Cāpāle cetiyē sato sampajāno āyusaikhāram ossajji, ossattha ca Bhagavato āyusaikhāre mahābhūmicālo ahosi” (M. P. S. p. 26).

“Yadā Tathāgato sato sampajāno āyusaikhāram ossajjati tadāyam pathavī kampati” (Ibid. p. 27). See Thera G. 321.

“Ossattha kāyo urago caratu” (Jāt. IV. pp. 460, 461).

Ossattha = nissattha (Com.).

Cf. āyusaikhāro ssajjana (Sum. p. 130).

#### OSANHETI.

“Akkhīni añjetvā kese oṣaṇhetvā” (Jāt. IV. p. 219).

“Bhikkhū kocchena kese oṣaṇhenti” (Cullavagga V. 2. 3).

Oṣaṇheti (ava - ṣlakshṇayati not in Sanskrit), ‘to comb out,’ ‘to smooth.’ Cf. Hindu uñchnā, ‘to comb the hair.’

#### OSĀPETI, OSETI.

“Majjhe gahetvā ubhato oṣāpeti, ubhato koṭisu gahetvā majjhe oṣāpeti” (Jāt. I. 25).

“Ete bhante mama purisā carā occarakā janapadam ocaritvā āgacchanti tehi paṭhamamociṇṇam aham pacchā oṣāpaya issāmī” (Samyutta III. 2. 2 = Udāna VI. 2. See extract and notes under OCARAKA and ORAMATI).

Here oṣāpeti = ṭhapeti, from ava - sā.

In Thera G. v. 119 oṣiya (v. l. opiya) is explained by thapetvā and oṣenti, in Therī G. Com. p. 202, by paṭisāmetvā ṭhapenti. See Sutta Vibhaṅga II. p. 15.

For oṣāpeti we find oseti (see Samyutta XI. 2. 10; Thera G. v. 119; Therī G. v. 283), in the sense of ‘to put, place,’ for which we find the v. l. o peti.

“Khelam sarire oṣi (text opi)” (Jāt. IV. p. 457).

## OHANATI.

“ Indakhīlam o h a c c a-m-anejā  
te caranti suddhā vimalā ”

(Samyutta I. 4. 7).

O hanati (Sk. ava - hṛi), ‘to take away.’

O ha cca may also represent o han tya as well as  
ava hṛitya.

## KATAGGAHA.

“ Yadā jinñā bhavissamā ubho daṇḍaparāyanā  
ubho pi pabbajissāma, ubhayattha kataggaho ”  
(Thera G. v. 462, p. 49).

“ Ayañ ca te rājaputti ubhayattha k a t a g g a h o  
devalokūpapattī ca kittī ca idha jīvite ”  
(Jāt. IV. p. 322).

The Com. explains k a t a g g a h a by j a y a g g a h a .

Kataggaha = a lucky throw, the lucky die, in contra-distinction to k a l i g g a h a , ‘an unlucky throw.’

## KATAGGAHA.

“ Na c’ eva bhogā tathārūpā na ca puññāni kubbanti  
Ubhayattha k a l i g g a h o andhassa hatacakkhuno ”  
(Aṅguttara III. 29).

For kali in sense of ‘bad die’ see Dhammapada vv. 202, 252.

## KATUKUÑCAKA.\*

Kutukuñcaka occurs in the following passage from the Divyāvadāna, p. 8, l. 3 :

“ Ākroṣakā roshakā vayam matsarinah kutukuñ-  
ca kā vayam  
dānam ca na dattam anv api yena vayam pitrilokam  
āgatah.”

On p. 302, l. 3, of the same work the word recurs :

\* See *Academy*, Feb. 25, 1888, No. 825, pp. 136, 137.

"Ete pi matsarinā āsan k u t u k uñ c a k ā āgrihītapařish-kārās." \*

The editors, not understanding this unusual term, have admitted into their text (p. 302) the variant reading *k u t - k uñ c a k ā*, which they connect with Pāli *k u k k u c c a k a*, 'remorseful.' Childers, however, refers the well-known *k u k k u c c a* to the Sanskrit *ka u k r i t y a*. It sometimes appears under the form *k u k u c c a*, as if from *k u - k r i t y a*; and, in Aṅguttara Nikāya IV. 196, we find *a k u k - k u c c a k a j ā t a*, in the sense of 'well-formed,' applied to a tree. It is possible that *k u k u c c a*, 'remorse,' has a different origin, and may be derived from *k ū t + k r i t y a* (Cf. Sk. *kūt*, 'to sorrow'). But, be this as it may, *k u k - k u c c a* is never used in Pāli texts along with *m a c c h a r ī*, *m a c c h a r a*, or *k a d a r i y a*, but with *u d d h a c c a*, &c. In the passages quoted above, *k u t u k uñ c a k a* has not the sense of 'remorseful.'

The metre of the verse quoted from p. 8 of the Divyāvadāna would seem to show that the reading *k u t u k uñ - c a k ā* is to be preferred to that of *k u t k uñ c a k ā*. If, then, this term does not bear the meaning, 'remorseful,' what is its true signification? Sanskrit gives us, apparently, no direct clue to the meaning, so recourse must be had to Pāli for its signification. Childers's dictionary here fails us entirely, and we are compelled to look elsewhere for help in solving the difficulty. It may be noted that *ākroṣa k ā* and *r oshakā* correspond to Pāli *a k k o s a k ā* and *r o s a k ā*, which are usually found together (see Sam-yutta-Nikāya III. 3. 1, p. 96; Sutta Nipāta, p. 24) in connection with *m a c c h a r ī*; *m a t s a r i n a h* is the Pāli *m a c charino*; and it may be assumed that in meaning it is synonymous with *k u t u k uñ c a k ā*.

On pp. 291, 298, of the Divyāvadāna, *m a t s a r y a* (= Pāli *m a c chariya*) is associated with *āgrihīta*, in Pāli *a g g a h ī t a* (not in Childers; but compare *a g g a -*

\* The editors suggest 'ostentatious' as the meaning of *āgrihītapařishkāra*; but the context shows that it signifies 'having beggarly belongings,' hence 'mean,' 'shabby.'

hitatta in Puggala Paññatti II. § 3. 13; Dhammasaṅgaṇi, § 1122, p. 199), which literally means ‘drawn tight or close;’ hence closefisted, mean greedy. But, in the Puggala, among the synonyms of maccchariya we find not only aggahitatta and kadariya, but also katukāñcukatā (written katakañcukatā in the Dhammasaṅgaṇi), an abstract noun formed from an adjective katukāñcuka or katakañcuka, corresponding to an original krita - kañcuka or krita - kuñcaka, ‘close,’ ‘near,’ ‘greedy’ (Cf. Sk. krita - kapatā, ‘fraudulent’). Kañcuka or kuñcaka must be referred to the root kañc or kuñc, ‘to draw together,’ ‘contract’ (Cf. Sk. kañcuka and kañcukita).

The compiler or compilers of the Divyāvadāna, not recognizing the origin of katukāñcuka, tried to Sanskritize it into kutukuñcaka, connecting it, perhaps, with kūtukuñcaka or kutukuñcaka. But, whatever may be the etymology of the word, there is no doubt as to its meaning, which cannot be settled offhand by an appeal to the Sanskrit dictionary. As with ekodibhāva, no amount of ingenuity exercised by Sanskrit scholars can determine its meaning apart from the Southern Buddhist texts, where it is employed in its true and legitimate sense. That Pāli terms have been altered in the process of Sanskritization needs no proof. We have several specimens in the Divyāvadāna.

The editors furnish us with a good example in sam-bhinna-pralāpa (p. 302) = Pāli sampappalāpa, ‘nonsense.’ Samphā was a word evidently unknown to the Sanskrit compiler, but it is not uncommon in Pāli. We have also a verb sampappalapati (Sum. p. 74). To this we may add vardhanīya = Pāli bhājanā; nishparusha = Pāli nippurisa. This term is applied to music, and does not mean, ‘not harsh,’ ‘soft,’ but ‘not human,’ ‘not produced by human beings,’ but by gandharvas or heavenly musicians (see Vimāna 64.10.p. 60). In the translation of the Jātaka book (p. 75), “nippurisehi turiyehi paricāriyamāno (v.l. parivāriyamāno),” the

same expression as occurs in Culla. VII. i. p. 180, is rendered ‘attended by musical instruments which played of themselves.’ In the Vinaya Texts, III. p. 225, it is translated ‘waited upon by *women* performing music.’ This expression, I venture to think, may be rendered thus—‘entertained by heavenly music.’ The Sanskrit parallel passage (Div. p. 6) is *nishparushena* (v.l. *nishpurushena*) *tūryena krīdati ramate paricārayati*” (see Jāt. I. p. 58). *Utkutukaprahāna* = Pāli *ukkutikapadhāna*; *lūha* (pp. 13, 81) = Pāli *lūkha*; *phuttaka* (p. 29), a kind of *bark* cloth = Pāli *pottaka* (see Jāt. II. p. 432, where the form *potttha* also occurs); *phelā* = Pāli *pelā* (see *pedā*, pp. 251, 365); *abhiprāya* = *adhiprāya*, Pāli *adhip-pāya*; *abhyavagāhya* = *adhya vagāhya*, cf. Pāli *ajjhogāhetvā*; *abhinirnameyāmi* = *abhinirnamayāmi*, cf. Pāli *abhininnāmeti*.

*Kadalīcheda*, ‘a kind of sword cut.’ “*Bodhisattvo . . . tān stambhañ kadalīchedena khaṇḍakhaṇḍam chettum ārabdhah*” (p. 459, l. 12).

We have a similar expression in Pāli; cf. *kalīracchēja* (Mil. p. 193).

The term *kadalī* is applied to the soft stem of the plaintain tree, while *kalīra* denotes the top sprout of a plant or tree. Cf. “*tadā so rājā tassa tāpassa kuddho hatthapāde vamsakalīre viya chedāpesi*” (Mil. p. 201).

“*Tasmim khanē coraghātako tikhiṇaparasum galhetvā kumārassa tarunavamsakalīre viya dve hatthe chindi*” (Jāt. III. p. 180).

A reference to Pāli explains many difficult expressions, as *asammosa-dharman*, which does not mean ‘ever alert,’ but ‘whose dharma or doctrine is without confusion’; *tabbahulavihārin* = Pāli *tabbahulavihāri*, ‘living intent on that’; *sthavika*, p. 475, answers to Pāli *thavika*, ‘a bag’; *kataccha* or *katachhu*, ‘a vessel’ (?), p. 398, corresponds to Pāli *katacchu*, ‘a ladle or spoon’ (not found in our Sanskrit dictionaries), the etymology of which is, perhaps, to be

sought in some of the modern Prakrits. The modern Hindu dialects have *kara cchul* in the sense of 'spoon' used by glass- and metal-workers.

On p. 286, l. 2, we have the puzzling expression, "sarvam s a n t a h-svāpateyam"; on p. 439, "sarva-s a n t a m svāpateyam"; and, on p. 291, "prabhūta-s a t t a-svāpateyam." If we take the word as it occurs on p. 291, we find it a part of a stock phrase, which we get in a simpler form in the Dīgha Nikāya V. 10 (Sumaṅgala, p. 295); Sutta Vibhaṅga I. p. 18; Samyutta, pp. 94, 95.

In the Pāli parallel passages there is no prabhūta-satta-svāpateya; but Buddhaghosa, in commenting on the passage referred to in the Kūtadanta-sutta, has the following note: "Tāta idam evam bahum dhanam kena samgharitan ti? Tumhākam pitāmahādīhi yāva s a t t a m ā kula-parivattāti." The word s a t t a m a, Sk. s a p t a m a (as well as s a t t a) may, perhaps, have been used in the sense of 'going back to the seventh generation,' hence 'long accumulated,' 'of long standing' (see Jāt. II. p. 47).

In the phrase on Div. p. 439, I think we ought to read "sarvam s a p t a -svāpateyam aputram," which would correspond to a Pāli phrase, "sabbam s a t t a m a m sāpateyam aputtakam." Cf. the following passage in the Samyutta Nikāya, where s a t t a m a means the seventh (in succession):

"idam s a t t a m a m aputtakam sāpateyyam rājakosam paveseti" (III. 2. 10, p. 92).

S a t t a m a, 'best,' occurs in isi-sattama (Vimāna XXI. 1.)

The phrase, p a h u s a n t o, 'being rich,' occurs in the Sutta Nipāta (I. 6. 7, p. 18), but it throws no light on the passages under discussion.

#### KOÑCA-NĀDA.

As s i h a - n ā d a, means a lion's roar, koñca ought to mean 'an elephant.' It does so in Milinda Pañha, p. 76:

"Atthi pana te . . . . hatthipāmokkho ti? Āma

bhante atthīti." "Kin nu kho. . . . So hathī kadāci karahaci koñcanādām nadatīti." "Āma bhante nadatīti." "Tena hi . . . so hathī koñcānam sissō ti?"

Koñca = krauñca, from a root kruñc, 'to trumpet.' We find such a root in Buddhist Sānskrit, "hastinah kroñca nti" (Div. p. 251).

The Editors of the Divyāvadāna explain kroñcati by 'to trumpet'; but suggests confusion with kroçati. The root, kruç, however, is itself a weakening of a root, kruk, of which kruç and kruñc are variants. In Sutta Vibhaṅga I. p. 109, we find koñca used for the 'trumpeting' of an elephant.

"Idhāham āvuso Sappinikāya nadiyā tīre ānañjam samādhim samāpanno nāgānam ogayha uttarantānam koñca m karontānam saddam assosin ti."

Here koñca m karoti = 'to trumpet.'

In the Com. to verse 310 Therī G. p. 210, turiyā or koriya is explained by "kuñca-kāra-kukkuṭi," 'a cackling hen?'

#### EMENDATIONS.

##### I.

"Ime hi nāma aññatitthiyā durakkhātadhammā vassā-vāsam alliyissanti saṅkāpāyissanti" \* (Mahāvagga III. 1. 1).

'Shall the ascetics who belong Titthiya schools, whose doctrines is ill-preached, retire during the rainy season, and arrange places for themselves to live in' (Vinaya Texts I. p. 298).

The translators propose to read saṅkappayissant. In verse we do find such forms as saṅkāpeti for saṅkappeti, but not in prose. At first one feels inclined to read saṅkāmayissant, 'to take possession of'; but the Siñhalese copy of the Com. reads saṅkhāpayissant which may be a causative of kshi, 'to dwell,' and signify 'to settle down quietly,' 'live at ease.'

\* The various readings are saṅkāyissant, saṅkhāpāyissant.

## II.

“Gāmanigamā ākiṇṇā accāsanne tahim̄ tahim̄  
naļaveluvanam iva brahā kukkuṭasampati (v. l.-patā)  
avīcī maññe va phuṭṭhā manussehi bhavissare”

(Anāgata Vamsa vv. 38, 39).

The Commentary on v. 39 is as follows :—

“Āvīcī maññe va put̄a (sic) . . . manussehi ranta  
taraputa (!) pūrita bhavissanti.”

In the text v. 39 for phuṭṭhā read phuṭṭā; and in the Com. read—

“Āvīcī maññe va phuṭṭā . . .  
manussehi -r-a nta r a p h uṭṭā pūritā,” &c.

There is a somewhat similar passage in prose in Aṅguttara III. 5. 6 : “Sutam̄ me . . . ayam̄ loko avīcī maññe  
phuṭo ahosi manussehi kukkuṭasampātikā gāmanigama-  
rājadadhāniyo ti.”

## III.

“Atha kho . . . Vepacitti atalīyo upahānā  
arohitvā . . . assamam̄ pavisitvā” (Samyutta XI. 1. 9).

For atalīyo we have the various readings ātaliko, ātalīyo. These together with the reading in the text are all wrong. Ātalīyo is an adjective and ought to agree with upahānā, but it does not. We ought I think read eka talika-upahānā, a compound that is well known from the Jātaka-book :—

“Tasmā so pi rājā solavassapadesikam̄ puttam̄ pakkositvā  
eka talika - upahānā ca paññacchattañ ca . . .  
datvā” (Jāt. II. p. 277).

The various readings (Burmese) are eka-patani-  
kam̄, eka patalikam̄.

“Mayham̄ maggam̄ gacchantassa eka talika - upa-  
hānā c’eva paññacchattañ ca laddhum̄ vat̄tati” (Jāt. III.  
p. 79).

The various readings are eka m̄ pakalikam̄  
eka pavaлиka (see also Jāt. III. p. 81, where we find  
the various reading, eka-patalika).

E k a t a l i k a - u pāhanā might mean ‘single-soled sandals.’ The reading e k a p a t a l i k a = ‘single-lined’? Compare “anujānāmi bhikkhave e k a p a lāsikam upāhanam” (Mhv. V. 1. 30).

Buddhaghosa explains ekapalāsikam by e k a - p a t a l a m (See Vinaya Texts II. p. 13).

## IV.

“Kūtāgāre çayitvā tvam nirvāte s p a r ç i tā g a t e ūśino vrikshamūleshu kaccin na paritapyase” (Divyāvadāna p. 559, 1. 12).

S p a r ç i tā g a t e , as it stands in the passage quoted above, is hopelessly unintelligible ; and the interesting notes at the end of the Divyāvadāna offer no solution of the difficulty, though a very slight alteration would suffice to make sense.

Bearing in mind, as pointed out in the *Academy*, March 27, 1886, p. 222, that Northern Buddhist texts often contain Sanskritizations of Pāli forms, we must turn to Southern Buddhist texts for help in amending what is obviously a corrupt or false reading.

N i r v ā t e is plain enough, and corresponds to Pāli n i v a t e (= Sanskrit n i v ā t e). Childers does not register n i v ā t a in the sense of ‘sheltered,’ but assigns to it the meaning of ‘lowness,’ though ‘calmness’ would be more in accordance with the etymology of the word : “Gāravo ca n i v ā t o ca” (Sutta Nipāta II. 4. 8).

N i v ā t a , however, does occur in Pāli texts in the sense of ‘shelter’d (from the wind) :

“Channā me kūtikā sukhā n i v ā t ā”

(Thera Gāthā, st. 1 ; see also 51-54).

“Sa hi parisā . . . n i v ā t e padīpasikhā viya ca nicealā va nisinnā ahosi” (Sum. p. 42).

“N i v ā t e ti pabbatapāde” (Jāt. IV. p. 92).

Cf. n i v ā t a j a . (Ibid. p. 156), n i v ā t a k a (Jāt. I. p. 289).

S p a r ç i tā g a t e appears to correspond to Pāli phus-

sitaggale. This compound, not given by Childers, seems to mean ‘with well-finished bolts,’ hence ‘well-secured.’ It occurs in Thera Gāthā (st. 385) :

“ Mā sitena pareto vihaññittho ; pavisa tvam vihāram  
phus[s]itaggalam.”

But what is more important to the elucidation of the passage quoted from the Divyāvadāna is the occurrence of a similar expression in two passages in the Aṅguttara Nikāya :

“ Kūtagārāni . . . nivātāni phussitāggalani ”  
(III. 1, p. 101).

“ Kūtagāram . . . nivātam phussitaggalam ”  
(III. 34, p. 137).

(See Childers’s note on a passage in the Mahāvamsa, 124, s.v. PHASSITO).

With these passages before us we cannot go far wrong in restoring the text by reading sparçitārgale for sparçitāgate.

#### v.

“ Anujānāmi . . . añjanam kālañjanam . . . kapala-  
nti” (Mahāvagga VI. 11).

The translators of the Vinaya Texts vol. ii. p. 50, do not translate kapalla but they give Buddhaghosa’s explanation showing that the word means ‘l a m p - b l a c k ’ used as a collyrium. Kapalla might stand for kapala but I venture to think we ought to read kajjala, a well-known term for ‘lamp-black.’

### MISCELLANEOUS.

#### I. VULTURE OR PIGEON.

In the Hitopadeça and Pañca Tantra keenness of sight is ascribed to a pigeon ; in the Jātakas to a vulture. The Pāli may, perhaps, be the original.

“ Yo ’dhikād yojanaçatāt paçyatihāmisham khagah  
Sa eva prāptakālas tu pāçabandham na paçyati ”  
(Hitopadeça I. 57).

This verse is found in Pañca Tantra, ii. 18 :

“Ardhārdhād yojanaçatād āmisham vaikshati khagah  
So ’pi pāçvasthitam daivād bandhanam na ca paçyati.”

The stanza as it occurs in the Jātaka book, ii. p. 51, is applied to a *vulture*, and not to a *pigeon* :

“Yan nu gjjho yojanasatam kunapāni avekkhati  
Kasmā jālañ ca pāsañ ca āsajjāpi na bujjhasīti.”

## II. FLAMINGO OR CRANE.

In Sanskrit literature frequent mention is made of the faculty possessed by the hamsa to separate the milk from a mixture of milk and water.

“Hamso hi kṣhiram [ādatte] tan miçrā varjayatyapah”  
(Cakuntala VIII. 160).

In Buddhist literature this power is ascribed to the koñca.

“Saddhimcaram ekato vasam misso aññajanena vedagū  
vidvā pajahāti pāpakanā kōñce o khīrapako va ninnagan  
ti” (Udāna VIII. 8).

In Sumangala, p. 305, Buddhaghosa compares an ariyasāvaka to a koñca, because if a mixture of spirit and water were put to his lips the water only would enter it !

“Bhavantare pi hi ariyasāvako jivita-hetu pi n’ eva  
pānam hanti, na suram pivati. Sace pi ’ssa surañ ca  
khirañ ca missetvā mukhe pakkipanti, khīram eva pavisati  
na surā. Yathākim? Yathā koñcasakunānam khīra-missa-  
udake khīram eva pavisati na udakam.”

## III. THE TORTOISE SALUTATION.

“ Bodhisatto nadiyā thitako va mātaram vanditvā  
hāttha kacchapa kām katvā . . . gacchatha ammā  
ti āha ” (Jat. III. p. 505).

What is hāttha kacchapa kā?

It seems to be equivalent to “kacchapa- hāttha kā” ‘a kind of obeisance from kacchapa, ‘a tortoise,’ and hāttha, ‘hand.’

In Çakuntala 6. 135 (p. 229 ed. Williams, 1876) we have the expression, “K a p o t a h a s t a k a m k r i t vā” “a mode of joining the hands in humble entreaty or respectful representation or fear, from k a p o t a, ‘a pigeon,’ and h a s t a, ‘a hand.’”

In Sumanagala, p. 291, we read of a c r o c o d i l e prostration, evidently marking great respect : “Rājā sumsumārā - patitena theram vadanto: ‘naham ayyassa arahattam vandāmi puthujana-bhūmiyam pana thatvā rakkhita-silam eva vandāmiti’ āha.”

## SPELLICANS.\*

In the Dīgha Nikāya we find a list of games to which certain Samanās and Brahmans are said to be addicted. The phrase is put into the mouth of the Buddha; and the list occurring in one of the very oldest fragments imbedded in the Buddhist Scriptures (in the Silas), dates back very probably to the time when Gotama was living. Of each word in this list we have the traditional interpretation preserved to us in the great commentary by Buddhaghosa, who wrote about A.D. 430. One of the games is called Sāntikām, and Buddhaghosa explains it:

"Little pieces [or men of the kind used in games] or bits of crockery are put all in a heap together. Then these they remove or replace with the nail, and, if any object in the heap shakes, he [the player] is beaten."

See the Sumanigala Vilāsinī, just edited for the Pali Text Society by myself and Prof. Carpenter (p. 85).

Sāntikām may be rendered 'Neighbourhoods;' but the game is clearly what is now called Spellicans. As now played, each piece has a number on it, and each player continues to withdraw (with a hook) one or other of the various pieces until in so doing he shakes the rest. Then the other player has his turn; and, when all the pieces are removed, the numbers on those taken by each player are added up, and the player with the highest number wins.

Is anything known of the history of this game in Europe? The name for it is evidently old, and connected, not with spielen, 'to play,' but with our words spill (a bit of paper or wood) and splinter. That it should have existed 500 B.C. in India need not surprise us. A study of the migration of games might be expected to yield results as interesting as those of the migration of stories.

T. W. RHYS DAVIDS.

\* From *The Academy*, December 24, 1887.

**MEMBERS OF THE PĀLI TEXT SOCIETY,  
1888.**

---

As the six years' subscription comes to an end with this issue, we refer for the Lists of Subscribers to our last journal.

It is requested that five guinea compounders intending to renew their composition will communicate with the Chairman at—

**22, ALBEMARLE STREET, W.**

## ACCOUNTS IN CEYLON, 1887.

*Edmund Gooneratne, Mudaliyār, in Account with the Pāli Text Society, for the Year Ending Dec. 31, 1887.*

DATE. 1887.	RECEIPTS.	AMOUNT. Rs. Cts.	DATE. 1887.	PAYMENTS.	AMOUNT. Rs. Cts.
Jan. 1. Balance in hand on December 31, 1886, brought forward	... ...	449 95	Feb. 4. 1250 Olas purchased ... ...	... ...	22 50
Dec. 31. Subscription received from Fifty Sub- scribers for 1886	... ...	525 0	" 17. Value of Sammohavindomi and Dham- mapada Atthakathā ... ...	... ...	58 0
			Mailing the same, and Tin Case ... ...	... ...	4 87
			" 20. By Cheque on the London and West- minster Bank. Colonel Olcott's Sub- scription for '85 and '86 ... ...	... ...	
			Mar. 8. Clearing Expenses of Case, per <i>Nararino</i> ...	... ...	21 0
			" 15. Posting '86 Publications to Colonel Olcott	... ...	0 87
			" 20. Publishing Pāli Text Society's Notice in Sandaresa ... ...	... ...	0 62
			Aug. 26. Expenses in Copying Atthasālinī, and Mailing same ... ...	... ...	2 30
			" 28. Value of Cūla and Mahā Niddesa and Commentary, and Mailing same ... ...	... ...	20 75
			Nov. 19. Expenses incurred in Copying Netippa- karana and Atthakathī ... ...	... ...	35 37
			Dec. 15. Clearing Case of '86 Publications, per <i>Manora</i> ... ...	... ...	4 25
			" 19. Copying and Mailing Lalāta Dhātuvamsa	... ...	5 50
			" 30. Local Postage, Stationery, Messengers, &c.	... ...	7 50
			Balance in my hand on December 31, 1887		770 67
					<hr/>
					Rs. 974 95
					<hr/>
			GALLE, December 31, 1887.		
					E. R. GOONERATNE.

ACCOUNTS, 1886.

RECEIPTS DURING 1886.

	PAYMENTS ON ACCOUNT OF 1886 PUBLICATIONS.											
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.						
Three Subscribers of Five Guineas	...	15	15	0	Printing	...	...	...	...	188	3	3
Forty Subscribers of One Guinea	...	42	0	0	Postage and Stationery	...	...	...	...	5	17	6
Received from Ceylon (12th July)	...	43	5	8	Publisher's Charges	...	...	...	...	38	0	0
Sale of MSS.	...	...	...	...	Loss by Exchange...	...	...	...	...	0	2	9
Interest	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	—	—	—
										£232	3	6
										—	—	—
										£121	0	8
										—	—	—

# PĀLI TEXT SOCIETY.

*Work Already Done.*

NAME OF TEXT.	YEAR.	EDITOR.
1.*Anāgata Vaṇsa ...	1886	Prof. Minayeff.
2. Aṅguttara, Parts I.-III. ...	1885	Dr. Morris.
3.*Abhidhammattha Saṃgaha ...	1884	Prof. Rhys Davids.
4. Āyāraṅga Sutta ...	1882	Prof. Jacobi.
5. Udāna ...	1885	Dr. Paul Steinthal.
6.*Khudda- and Mūla-Sikkhā ...	1883	Dr. Ed. Müller.
7.*Gandha Vaṇsa ...	1886	Prof. Minayeff.
8.*Chakesa Dhātu Vaṇsa ...	1885	Prof. Minayeff.
9. Cariyā Piṭaka ...	1882	Dr. Morris.
10.*Tela Kaṭṭha Gāthā ...	1884	Gooneratne Mudaliar.
11. Thera Gāthā ...	1883	Prof. Oldenberg.
12. Therī Gāthā ...	1883	Prof. Pischel.
13.*Dāthā Vaṇsa ...	1884	Prof. Rhys Davids.
14. Dhamma Saṃgaṇī ...	1885	Dr. Ed. Müller.
15.*Pajja Madhu ...	1887	Gooneratne Mudaliar.
16.*Pañca Gati Dipana ...	1884	M. Léon Feer.
17. Puggala Paññatti ...	1883	Dr. Morris.
18. Buddha Vaṇsa ...	1882	Dr. Morris.
19. Majjhima Nikāya, Part I. ...	1887	Mr. V. Trenckner.
20. Saṃyutta Nikāya, Part I. ...	1884	M. Léon Feer.
21.*Saddhammopāyana ...	1887	Dr. Morris.
22.*Sandesa Kathā ...	1887	Prof. Minayeff.
23.*Sīmā Vivāda Vinicchaya Kathā	1887	Prof. Minayeff.
24. Sutta Nipāta, Part I. ...	1884	Prof. Fausböll.
25. Sumaṅgala Vilāsinī, Part I.	1886	Prof. Rhys Davids & Prof. Carpenter.
26. Vimāna Vatthu ...	1886	Gooneratne Mudaliar.

\* The twelve texts marked with an asterisk appeared in the Journal.

[The Society's Address is—22, ALBEMARLE STREET, W.]